Tenseishichattayo!

転生しちゃったよ

いや、ごめん

ヘッドホン侍
Headphonesamurai

平凡高校生の俺が貴族に転生しちゃったよ、ベタでごめん！

0歳からのチート生活、開幕！

魔力膨大、全属性使用可能
――おれ、しゅごくね？

アルファポリス

第7回アルファポリスファンタジー小説大賞特別賞受賞作！

(Um, Sorry) I've Been Reincarnated!

Alternative Name: (Iya, Gomen) Tenseishichatta Yo

Author: Headphone Samurai

Category: Japanese Novel, Action, Adventure, Comedy, Drama, Fantasy, Romance, School, Life

Source: Link

Translator(s)/Translation Group: Pumlated

Description:

After a god screws up and accidentally takes high schooler Shou's life, he offers him reincarnation with a gift to make up for it. Shou asks to retain all his old memories for the new life. Shou is reborn as Will, a noble's son in a world where magic use is common and involves knowledge of kanji characters. With all his memories, he's a brilliant toddler, and when he experiments with magic, he finds that he has an amazing talent for it! What's more, though he was smart but unloved in his old life, in his new life he has a mother and a father who both love him deeply. His future as Will is looking very bright and cool!

Chapter 1 - Prologue The View is Better From The Top…?

That day, was a stunningly sunny day even though it was the rainy season, which put me in a good mood since morning.

The place was away from the city, where you would need to change trains to get to. The countryside-ish slightly worn station was only crowded in the mornings and evenings, due to students commuting to and from school.

Most of the state schools were situated here as the land was cheap.

Luckily, even if I went to one of the schools here, the distance was not that I would need to take a bus from the nearest station.

I would die if I was forced to exercise this much in the morning.

[TN: It's just taking a bus…]

Come to think of it, I wouldn't even choose that kind of school in the first place. Right.

Ah.. But the weather was so good today, so good that I felt like skipping all the way. The little sweat I had told me that summer was coming, made me happy. Blanking out as I walked, someone tapped me from behind.

” Shou, good morning! ”

” Hm? Ah, morning Terao. ”

Ehh.. Why was it not a girl from my class… was not that I was thinking. I was not thinking about it!

Terao.

My best friend. I only came to know him when I entered high school but due to our personality being similar, we got close fast.

” What’s with that face? You must be thinking about something rude like ah, why is it Terao, right? ”

” Ah. I was exposed. ”

I laughed but reality was cruel.

That dude was popular. That dude was what they called an ‘Ikemen’. [TN: Handsome] That dude was. Stop with the ‘That dude’ thing? Couldn’t be helped, that was how I spoke ill of him.

” Ah… I am jealous of your looks. ”

Compared to the sunny sky, my heart was drizzling a bit.

” What’s that? Really…you allllllways say that kind of stuff, I’m so tired of hearing it. ”

Terao said with a serious face. This daily conversation was almost a template for us. To the fact that you could call this as our greeting to each other.

But…uh.

Even though I said that all the time, Terao was still kind to me. That must be why he was so popular.

He could strike up a conversation with girls easily.. See, he was greeting them right now. Not discriminating to anyone, friendly, yet not frivolous and kind… That was Terao.

And there was me.

I didn’t want to admit it but it seemed that I was hated.

Every time I greeted them, they would say something in a tiny voice before turning red and running away. If I ever wanted to chat with them in the classroom, someone would come over and drag them away somewhere.

What was so different about me and that guy!!!?

…Must be the face.

Oh. While ranting in my heart, Terao was looking at me with a strange look.

” It..It’s nothing. ”

Saying that so suddenly was just like admitting that there was something! Should not have said that…

But Terao just said ” Okay. ” with a smile. What a gentleman. I needed to learn this.

As I was nodding that the fact I had a good example by my side…

A vase fell.

…hm? Eh?

Chapter 2 – The Field of Flowers

The world often changed.

That was because we made the ‘world’ up.

The thing we called ‘World’, in reality, could not be seen nor heard.

Which was why, we made up our own ‘world’ with the things we saw and our memories.

In short, as long as you were alive, the ‘world’ would grow bigger. Normally, that was. There existed people whose ‘world’ got smaller instead. What the heck, that’s me. Oh, whatever. What I wanted to say was, besides the ‘world’ that I knew, there were definitely other ‘worlds’ out there.

In other words.

……Where…was I?

I only knew that this was a very narrow place. For some reason, my field of vision was all dark and I felt like I was wrapped up and floating.

It seemed like I had arrived at a ‘world’ I had never seen before. In short, another world. Without making it short, it was still another world. Wha…..haaa.

To affect the way I grasped what a ‘world’ was only if I had been through it once as a human. Since textbooks usually did not teach about other worlds…They didn’t.

Yep.

Going straight to the point.

…….That dude who was god said so.

Which meant I was on the path of being reincarnated into another world.

Could I backtrack? I was doing to do that.

…Heck, who I was asking anyway…

◆

The vase hit my head directly.

The world started spinning in slow-motion.

The vase touched the top of my head, little by little, as the pressure was felt, my skull cracked.

I died…!

As I was thinking that, I realized my surroundings were a field of flowers. This was heaven? But I was sure I had not been through the wheel of reincarnation or King Enma or the last judgement?

Dying was surprising boring.

Having died by a vase, I really did not want to wake up amidst a field of flowers. My head was not full of flowers! And I started meaningless arguments with myself.

… While I was doing that, the field of flowers disappeared, leaving behind blinding white space all around.

” I am really so sorry!! ” [TN: He’s doing old man’s speech]

And suddenly someone jumped and knelt in front of me… An old man.

[TN: He was doing dogeza]

Erm… What was with this situation?

” Erm, what is happening? Please raise your head. ”

For now, I went along with the situation. An explanation would be good now.

” You would forgive me? ”

The old man raised his head in a snap, eyes sparkling.

……..

…….Not amused.

I was not feeling happy despite the fact I was in heaven.

” This is not heaven. ”

The old man said. Hm? Had you stopped apologizing? Or rather, this person, was he reading my thoughts?

” I am not a human but a god. ”

…For. Real?

It must be since I was in a heaven-like-space.

” Please don’t tell me… that I died because of…you? ”

I asked, remembering the web novel I was into at the moment.

” Yes, it is. ”

He puffed out his chest.

…This guy…..He was definitely not regretting about this!

” Please listen to my reason? ”

I was tired of retorting. I sighed.

” Eh… Ah, my beard caught onto the plants without my knowing.. ”

……His beard.

The reason for my death was his beard, because of his beard.

My shoulders sagged.

“…..And? What should I do? ”

I hugged my head, giving up.

” ….You accept that pretty fast. ”

God said, shocked as he looked at me with eyes peeking from underneath his long eyebrows.

” Ah…Haa… Even if I make a fuss.. Though I cannot forgive you for causing my death with a smile, being angry doesn’t mean you can send me back, right? ”

At that, God looked at me, still shocked.

” Even so, normally one would still fight against this fact. ”

Ah. That was right.

It must be because I was a lonely existence.

My sigh got seen by God.

” And, what’s gonna happen to me? ”

” Sorry, but you can either choose to reincarnate or disappear. ”

I was not disappearing! That’s horrible!

” …. I’ll reincarnate. ”

At that answer, God nodded deeply and said ” This time really… “. I did not pay attention to most of it but it ended with ” To truly apologize, I will grant you any of your wishes. ”

…In that case… I did not want to be hated as like my previous life.

…Experience…I would keep it.

” I want to have all of my memories of this former life. ”

” Is that all? ”

” If I ask too much it’s scary. ”

I laughed bitterly.

Tongue-Cut Sparrow was the biggest trauma from my childhood.

” I see. ”

God smiled gently upon hearing that.

” And so. Let’s be on your way. ”

At that, my body was wrapped in a warm glow.

…Ah, right, there was something I would like to say.

《 Side: God 》

” Please shave your beard. ”

The young man wrapped in light disappeared from the white space.

The young man wrapped in light disappeared from the white space.

” Hmm, the beard eh.. ”

God happily twirled his beard around his fingers and started playing with it.

” What an amusing fellow. I wanted to grant him [cheats] but did not get to. Such a small wish too. Makes me seemed like the bad guy here. ”

Laughing, god handed down an order.

” For now, let’s just make all of his abilities maximum. ”

◆◆◆

《 Side: Shou 》

And so, we returned to the beginning of this chapter.

……..!!!!!

Suddenly, my world started shrinking. My head was splitting and it felt like something was pulling me along.

Wuuuuuahhhhh…pain! ….I am dying…

Then. Light.

” Gkyaaaaaaaaaaaa (It hurtsssssssss)!!! ”

….Ah, can it be that it was my delivery just now?

Chapter 3 - A Bit Regretful, But Still Thankful

” Gkyaaaaaaaaaaaa (It hurtsssssssss)!!! ”

And a wonderful birthing cry was done by me.

Hey, it seriously hurt! I meant, imagine the huge force dealt to this soft baby’s skull! For a moment I saw the field of flowers again. Or rather, the vase.. that made me depressed.

But being out in the open with the light after a long time made me dizzy. I could not even differentiate between left and right….Was that a nurse? Or a midwife? In my blurry vision, I saw that I was carried by a plump hand and dipped into lukewarm water.

Ah, was that the baby’s first bath? Hmm….so comfortable.

The blood sticking all over my body was the proof of a mother’s effort but to tell the truth, I would really rather choose it not sticking.

” ⅋≧∞＋±♂%£&＃＄ ”

Said the plum woman as she looked at me…Wah… Of course, I had no idea what she was saying. Ah, what a failure. I should have asked god to bless me with an ability in languages….

Oh well, no use crying over the spilled milk. It was better not to be able to speak fluently all of a sudden as it might seem weird. I didn't remember having any difficulty in learning Japanese so no worries!

As I was thinking that, I suddenly felt like I was floating, like someone was lifting me up. I could feel the soft fingers upon my back.

" ※〒¢＄￥＃、＃¢＃〝゜〃ー "

….Yep, I was able to comprehend that they were happy. I was then passed to a person who seemed to be my mother and she looked at me. But, even with this distance, I was unable to see her face clearly. I had thought that it was because of just being born and the brightness made me unable to see but it didn't seem like it. Come to think of it, were a baby's eyes really bad? I felt like I had heard that before…

But just from the atmosphere, I knew she was delighted. From her gentle embrace, I could feel that I was being handle with great care. Just that, made me felt so happy and blissful that I smiled.

" ＃◇◎£¢≧、ウィル、＆＊＠％£％, Will "

It was a beautiful voice that sounded like a bell ringing. I had heard it being repeated a few times so I came to know. Yes, my name was Will.

Being spoken to in a valuable manner made me realized that this was what

parent’s love felt like. Recognizing this feeling which I was unable to feel in the previous world made me felt warm.

Even though I was killed, concerning this result I felt a little grateful towards the god. As I was thinking about this, in the warmth, I suddenly felt drowsy. Ah, I kinda still wanted to bask in this warmth….

The Shou….Will now, who tried to resist, fell defeat to the body of a baby.

Chapter 4 - The First Barrier

Ah.

And I woke up. Hm, I was hungry. Which meant, oh crap, I felt like crying. But I was not going to cry! A real man did not cry!

” …..Waah. ”

…. I was not crying.

I was only sweating a bit through my eyes, and I was somehow still trying to bear it. And then, my limbs that I still could not fully control started to wiggle about.

What soft futon. [TN: A kind of japan mattress] Ah no, it should be a bed? I was not complaining, it was just that I felt like I was laying at a higher height like a bed than a futon.

Twisting my neck, which was still unable to support my head, sideways, I just barely managed to look down. As I thought, I was laying at a certain height, and it looked like the entire house was covered in basic red and brown tones. Dimly, I could make out the white walls. The ceiling was white too.

Ah, I forgot to say ‘It is a ceiling I have never seen before’. All the main characters in the novels I read said that. To think I missed out on this chance to say it…. How regretful.

Trying to divert my attention by thinking about these things, my body started to complain about my empty stomach.

” ….Wah. ”

No! Please endure, me! It was embarrassing for an adult to rely on another adult!

” ….ahh ”

……I could not hold it in anymore!

” Wahhhhhhhhhhh! ”

What forceful cries I made. Ah, I cried. This was embarrassing. But thinking about it, I was a baby. Whatever, I gave up.

Yep, knowing when to give up was important. Because from now on the rumored period of time was coming. The super embarrassing period….

” %£%@ﾀ▲▽☆ー? ”

As I thought, my Mother’s voice was heard and I could dimly see her

standing in front of me. She carried me up gently and while I was surprised, something was pushed into my mouth and I reflexively started sucking.

Oohhh!

….Aaahh, no…, erm…This was instinct, I had no ulterior motives, please forgive me.

…Man, who I was explaining to anyway. While I was thinking about all these, my body was feeding and I became full.

Haaa, I drank a lot. Eh? The word used was wrong? It could not be helped, my mind was in chaos right now. Because in my previous life I was avoided by the ladies so I had no immunity towards them. I..I was not making a weird face right now… was I?

It felt good drinking milk….

…….

Yep, giving up was important! Yep!

I finished drinking so I was all right now and I was not going to be all right if you didn't put me down now!! Trying to appeal, I looked at the dim face that I recognized and smiled.

Woah.

I was brought up in front of her body to lean against it. She patted my back gently. Pon Pon. Oh, Mother was trying to make me burp right?

” …..Burp. ”

This was a little embarrassing. But I was trying hard not to vomit milk. Good job, me.

And when I thought she was going to place me back onto the bed, she held me in her arms and started swaying.

” ▽&ジ″＊&＃%£¢¢ ”

I had no idea what she was talking about but she said quite a bit.

Ahh……I was sleepy……

Chapter 5 – I Am Back

I still could not lift my neck.

How many days had it been since I was born?

After training everyday, I could finally move my hands, feet and fingers consciously.

But……

” A….E….Eee….Uuu….U…. ”

I still could not pronounce correctly. That was why every morning when I woke up at the same time as my mother, I practiced speaking like this while Mother was getting ready. And I was actually trying to say ‘A, E, I, O, U’. [TN: Japanese A, I, U, E, O, pronunciation is Ah, Ii, Wu, Eh, Oh.]

Or rather, it was difficult to move. I could wiggle my hands and feet but I still could not turn over.

” Oh my, you already awake Will? ”

The door opened and Mother looked down with a surprised face.

Ah yes, this was my recent breakthrough. I did not know if it was because I

was a baby, but an astounding memory manifested and I came to understand what people surrounding me were saying. Also, I came to understand different things as my vision got clearer.

” Uh! ”

Let’s reply for now. Normal babies did reply somehow or the other so it was not unusual to do so…..I think.

” Will rarely cries. What a good boy~♪ ”

Mother said, as she carried me up. My Mother’s name seemed to be Lily.

Yes, come to think of it.

I had already gotten used to it so I could have ‘ breakfast’ without any sense of discomfort. And I came to realize, thanks to my vision clearing, a certain truth.

….My mother was a real beauty….!

Pale and smooth skin like a child, beautiful plump pink lips, perfectly balanced outlines, big and round eyes with beautiful nose that were all perfectly arranged.

‘ If this is not beauty then what is?! ‘ kind of feeling.

This made me enthusiastic and happy about my promising future but by some chance I might look like my Father.

As I had yet met my father, there was nothing I could say.

Ah, as my Father had yet appeared for days now, I grew worried if this would turn out to be a complicated family or not. Then, about 3 days ago, a maid-like person spoke to Mother.

” Congratulations Madam, it seems like Master had finished his patrol of the territory and is rushing back home as fast as he can. ”

I, too, was relieved. And happy. Because in this world, both of my parents were around. On this occasion, I would like to say that it seemed like this was a Noble’s House. Further on that note, my dad seemed to be a Knight. A Noble and a Knight….the combination of a Ikemen. My hope raised.

About this country or world, I had heard nothing so I had no knowledge but the interior of my house looked European-ish so it would most likely be that.

” ….Nnn mu. ”

I said, as I released my mouth from my Mother’s…….

” Oh, are you full, Will? ”

” Nn. ”

And while this exchange was going on….

[TN: Your nightmare is coming Will.]

” Ohhhh! Will! This guy, is he born?! ”

The door slammed open and a loud voice was heard.

” My, are you back Gion? This is your father, Will…. Here, Gion. ”

I was then passed to Gion, my Father, by my delighted Mother.

” I am your Father, Will~ ”

What a nice smile. Which caused me to smile as well.

But.

What normal face!!!
Looking closer, he looked like me in my previous life…….

Oi god, this was the first time I felt despair.

Chapter 6 – Mother, Giving Birth

” Gkyaaaaaaaaaaaaa!!! ”

Such was the pain that I almost fainted.

My first time giving birth.

With the others encouraging me, I finally managed to push the baby out through the birth canal after great pains but I had also reached my limit.

My vision went slightly hazy.

Then, a robust baby’s first cry reached my ears and snapped me out of it. ….Ah, I wondered if the baby would turn out to be as naughty as that person. As I thought about it, the corners of my mouth went up.

Mary, the Head Maid, gently carried my child over to his first bath and washed him carefully. That winkled face…was so cute.

It must be my imagination acting up because my baby looked like he enjoyed and was feeling very comfortable in that bath.

” What a healthy boy. ”

Mary delightfully said, as she looked at my son. She then carried that tiny

him from the bath and brought him over to my side.

” Look, it’s your mother~ ”

Mary looked so happy, like he was her own son.

I stared fixedly at my son and tears started welling up. ….It must be my imagination at work again because he looked like he was making a strange (puzzled) face.

His face was really wrinkled…but so so cute.

Oh my…?

” Are you laughing I wonder. Will, my adorable son. That is your name, Will. ”

The first child that was blessed to me and that person. [TN: I wonder why she refused to say Gion’s name.]

Such happiness. Such overflowing love.

I called his name over and over, trying to let him know, even just a little, about my feelings.

And then, Will, with a face full of happiness, started dozing off. This time, it was definitely not my imagination.

” Nice to meet you, my cute precious Will. ”

Chapter 7 – Nursing For The First Time

Eventually, Will fell asleep with a face full of happiness. Although he was really cute when he was awake, he was really cute when he was asleep too. Though winkled, he really looked like that person. The chances of him growing up with a well-featured face in the future was high.

I could not wait for Will to open his eyes.

I lowered Will, who was sleeping soundly in my arms, onto the bed. Well then, the level of tiredness of having just given birth was high but did not underestimate the strength of a mother!

….I entered the room next to my bedroom and even though the day was still bright, I changed into my night dress.

It was no good. I was really tired.

Sitting on the sofa, I relaxed.

” Gyaaaaaaaaaa! ”

Suddenly, a loud voice could be heard from the room next door. Oh my, Will was awake. I snapped up from the sofa, trying not to make a sound, opened the connecting door between the rooms and rushed over to Will's side.

"I wonder if he is hungry…? "

I looked into his crib [TN: Isn't he lying on a bed?] and saw that even though Will stopped crying immediately, he was sporting a sad face. I was sorry to keep you waiting.

As this was my first time nursing, I was nervous. I wondered if he was drinking it all right.

But this was a good thing as I did not have to worry about food for a while. Ah…was that the wrong word to use?

After drinking silently for a while, Will smiled, looking like he was satisfied, and opened his mouth. Was it my imagination that he seemed to look at me, smiling, looking like he was trying to say that he was already done? …..It must be.

I mean, he was just born moments ago! Hmm….but if that was really the case, my child was a genius!

I followed the advice of Mary, who was my Senpai in both life and motherhood (even though she would never admit it), and timidly moved him to my left shoulder. Erm… I was to pat his back gently I thought. After a few pats, Will burped.

" …Burp. "

That was it….?

If I was not mistaken, usually the first time a child would vomit out milk… My child was excellent!

” Are you full, Will? ”

Even though he could not understand yet, it was important to keep talking to him. That was why I would keep talking to him about trifling matters. With all my love.

After a while, Will started to get sleepy.

Oh my, this child was doing things at his own pace.

Really, why was he so cute?

Chapter 8 - I Will Try My Best

Having seen my Father's plain features a while back, I received an unfathomable shock.

" Will really looks like you, dear. "

That comment from Mother sent me over the edge.

Why did I not ask god to make me a Ikemen?! [TN: He just made you a SUPER Ikemen.] How regretful.

But, come to think of it, having a handsome face might not mean anything. I meant, just looked at how my plain-looking Father could get Mother. Father just taught me that in this world, a face was not all that was! (So rude)

Thinking about it, in my previous life, there was a person who was popular even though his face, sorry for saying, was not one of the best out there. That was why, face, even though this was just me escaping from reality using just a simple reason, as long as I made an effort, would not mean a thing! Yes, I was just trying to make life simpler for myself.

Yep. This time, in this world, I would try my best!

I said, Mother, Father.

I knew you had not met each other for a while now, but would you mind not flirting with each other here?!

My broken heart was breaking even more…

I would try my best!

[TN: Now, this next passage I don't really understand but it seems like he is playing a connecting game…]

Ah, 'My broken heart' sounded like what a foreigner would use.

Let's play with that….starting with 'Foreigner', 'Headaches hurt', 'The First of the first', 'The feet of Pig's feet' till the last was 'A foot that looks like a foot of a Serow'.

The last one was slight wrong. According to my friend's opinion, 'A foot that looks like a foot of a Serow' meant a foot was attached to the head, torso and limbs of a Serow, the meaning of boundless grotesque. [TN: Real meaning, to compliment on someone's legs as long and strong like a wild goat's. It's supposed to be a good thing…I think]

Thinking of it now, why was I thinking about such stupid and meaningless stuff? That must be because I was trying to distract myself.

By my side, a weird atmosphere drifted in the air. Didn't you dare drift over here. I would punch someone.

All right! Situations such like this meant sleeping. Sleep…..

◆

After desperately hypnotizing myself, I fell asleep. When I came to, soft white light shining through the window made me understand that it's morning.

Next to me was….Nice, it looked like they had already woken up.

Recently, I came to understand what my body was trying to tell me and I also managed to have self-control. I began to daydream, ignoring my hungry stomach. [TN: A baby should pay more attention to eating!]

It took me a long time to get to here. I tried my best.

It had just only been a few days? See here, calling for somebody by crying for a Japanese like me was so embarrassing that I could not bring myself to do it, even though I knew I should not. It took so long~

Saying that, I was pleased with myself being able to stay calm in spite of hunger.

Currently my sphere of my life revolved around this room like 'THE☆HIKIKOMORI' [TN: People who stay stuck in their rooms and don't go out], it had only been a few days after I was born so there was no helping it. The room next door seemed like a place to change or to relax. This room seemed to be the bedroom with 2 doors, 1 to go out into the corridor and another which connected to the room next door.

In the middle of this ridiculously huge room was a ridiculously huge bed where my parents slept and right across, to the side of room next door was my baby crib. As my neck still could not support my head, this was fine as I

could not move but once I could, I would want to leave this room.

Madam, I wanted information.

But, the first barrier was this fence… This safety design of installing fence around the crib to prevented a baby from falling! To me this was an unwelcome favor.

However, seeing this European-ish room, didn't it mean that Nobles and Knights exist in this world?! Was this not exciting?!

Didn't get excited! Didn't think that this was a Fantasy world!

That was why, I was trying hard to get my neck to support my head and so, I started doing training to my hands and feet. As well as vocal exercises.

" Ga…Uu…I…Wu…U… "

It would look like I was only wriggling my limbs about.

" Shashuishu…shesho! " [TN: Japanese alphabets – Sa line, Sa Shi Su Se So.]

I was weak at the 'Sa' line….

"Oh, Will is wriggling about! Are you already awake? Are you crying? "

The door opened and Father walked in.

I could hear his footsteps about 3 times as he walked on the carpet and carried me up. It must be because I was so small right now but Father looked so huge. No…His height must be over 180cm. And though I said he looked like me from the previous life, there was some fantasy elements mixed in. Because his face looked Caucasian. That silky silver hair with green eyes. 'Who is this chuunibyo?' kind of feeling. I meant, silver hair and green eyes!

But his face was plain so what a pity.

" Your mother is still changing so let's wait for her as you play with papa~ "

He said happily, stroking his face against mine. It was good that you were happy but, touch! That stubble of your hurt, Father!

" Sha yuu beii bobaaree!! " (Shave your beard properly!)

I used all of my strength to resist as I wiggled my arms and feet about and yelled but my short limbs could not reach him so the critical hits kept on coming.

" Ooh! See your father made you so happy, Will? "

Plus, not being able to speak properly made him misunderstand~!!

Damn it…I had to practice my pronunciation from now on! I would try my

best!

After that I was completely exhausted and so I obediently played with Father until Mother arrived.

I… would try my best!!

Chapter 9 - If You Want To Learn How To Read, Get A Picture Book!

The boring days were over.

That's right! I could finally lift my head!!

And then, I learned how to crawl immediately due to the result of me doing muscle training frantically every day. Now, I could even do 'bye bye' movements.

Yep, I was so moved when I could first turn myself. It was my most emotional moment since my reincarnation that I could just cry…

But, from here on now it would be difficult. Why? Because I was under 24 hours surveillance. By Mother. By Mary San. By all the other maids.

Talking about them, they loved to make silly faces as they look at me while going " So cute! So cute that I can just eat him! " and pinched my cheeks. To tell the truth, they were really scary. Mah, to the plain looking me, this might just be the only time I was going to get this treatment.

And so I would slip under their surveillance and escape from the room.…which had to happen after I could break out from my crib.

This. Annoying. Fence!

I wanted to climb over it but as the strength in my legs was lacking, I sadly gave up. This would be impossible till I had the strength to stand. And so, in my disappointment, I moped around.

While glaring at the fence.

And then, I realized something.

There was a door on the fence! The lock was fashioned like some wooden puzzle ring to prevent babies from opening it. However! I had this (brain)!

I pointed to the sky, setting it as my victory pose and grinned.

The result.

So easy.

It was a little scary going down but relying on the special strength of a baby's grip, I somehow managed to reach the floor.

" Hmpt. "

I looked at the crib and waved bye-bye while laughing.

Yep, what a sense of achievement.

But I could not afford to stand here carelessly anymore. Because I made use of the time where everyone was busy doing the chores to slip out.

◆

And so, after many cycles of infiltration, after so much sweat and tears, I finally conquered this huge house! What great job I did since I was not once found by anyone. Please praise me. Could it be that I actually had the talent to become a spy?

And I made a big discovery.

We had a room that's filled with so many books that it could be called a mini library! This discovery to me, who wanted knowledge, made me so excited!

But!

I hit a huge roadblock.

I…could not read the words of this world!!

And so, I was planning to use 'that'.

I grabbed the thing that was placed at the entrance of the library with my mouth. Yes, I looked like a dog but there was no choice, this was the most efficient…. To the crawling me.

◆

” Oh my, are you awake, Will? ”

Today, my gorgeous Mother, as always, came in from the room next door at the perfect timing. Whew….That was dangerous.

” Uh. ”

And then, I took out the thing I got hold of. Yes, I was going to use ‘that’.

” A picture book? Why is it here? I wonder if Mary brought it to you… Would you like to read it, Will? ”

To Mother who made up a random reason on her own, I did a victory pose mentally. With a ‘ Yes! I am waiting for this! ‘ meaning behind, I replied happily.

” Uh♪ ”

◆

” And happily ever after. ”

To tell the truth, the story was awful. It started with ‘Once upon a time’, a Grandpa and Grandma who wanted to leave their life of poverty behind, found an abandoned child, picked him up and raised him and suddenly their

magic talent went through the roof and they became rich and saved the world, kind of story.

What the heck was that. Somewhere in the middle suddenly magic entered the story. As soon as I thought this story was going to be like Japanese folk tales with some kind of morals to be learnt and suddenly things just took a turn in fantasy!

Such unexpected development just made me wanted to tsukkomi. [TN: Retort]

Ah, but thanks to that I memorized the alphabets. [TN: Genius, Will's a genius.] But man, a baby's brain was awesome. [TN: Oh.] I thought I would have trouble memorizing if it was symbols like Hiragana [TN:Japanese alphabets] but it turned out to be stuff like (english) alphabets so it was easy.

" Ta..Ooo. "

I thought I would at least say thank you to Mother.

" You are the most welcome. "

Mother smiled.

…It got through…!

This is the rumored bond between a mother and child?

And so, from now on, my daily activities consisted of muscle training, pronunciation training, infiltration investigations and book reading over and over. [TN: Please sleep, Will, stop torturing your little wittle baby body.]

Chapter 10 - I Came To Understand Various Things

A few months had passed since I could lift my head up. Just a little more to go before I turned to 1 year old. I learned to stand and could now use my hands to grab stuff. I also came to know more about this world. For example, this world did not have a name. Thinking about it, it was not all that weird. My previous world was named ‘Earth’ but that was actually the name of a planet, and not the actual name of the world.

Meh, all that I learned were all from the books I could read anyway.

For one, there was magic in this world!

Yep. I had thought the story in the Picture Book was ridiculous but it turned out to be a rather famous fairy tale. In short, magic existed in this world and everyone could use it! Although talent was another thing.

My excitement just soared through the roof when I learned about it. I was sure anyone would agree with me feeling like shouting ‘HERE IT IS!!! ‘.

And so, from today, I would be experimenting. Even though the maids were going to run around looking for me, who had escape from the crib [TN: Original text is futon], but I didn’t care! I had a huge duty now!

” Alrighty! ”

Sitting in the library alone, I felt my excitement rising as I held a book in my hand. [TN: Counteraction raising! We say WOW WOW WOW WOOOW.]

『Magic That Even Monkeys Understand　Elementary』

What a title. You didn’t know if the author was trying to make a pun or not. It was really amazing that this book, with a title that treated people like idiots, was the compression of the eternal dreams Earthlings ever had. Excited, I opened the book and began to slowly, carefully read it.

” Yep,yeup. ”

That was not me fumbling with my words.

『 The basics of Magic

1. Let’s Sense Magic : Mana is all around you and in you.

2. Let’s Manipulate Magic : If you can feel the mana, imagine it flowing. After getting used to it, try gathering it in your hand.

3. Let’s try Using Magic : Mana and Incantations are needed. To know more about Incantations, please go to the next page ‘Chapter 2 : Incantations’! 』

Yep, yep. How orthodox!

This was really fantasy! I meant, it was word for word from the web novel I read!

…The imagination of Earthlings was incredible.

And so, I started to practice according to the book. As I had my previous memories, I had already grasped the meaning of point 1. This warm feeling inside and outside must be ‘Mana’.

And erm…Next was to imagine the flow…

It was like I grew a new organ. Kinda like ‘I grew a 6th toe!’. Anyway, even if the mana was drifting about, a part of me could still recognize it.

Hm…hm..hmmmm…

As I was having trouble with it, suddenly I felt like a nerve had been unlock and the Mana started moving.

Yes, here it comes!

This must be what they mean by feeling the flow. I felt like ClaXX from HeiXX, GiXX Of The Alps. This must be the same feeling as how XXare first being able to walk.

[TN: Classic Japanese Anime, Hedi, Girl of the Alps.]

” Mumumu… ”

For the first time, I gathered Mana, which felt ticklish yet soft – a very unusual sensation, into my hand. The temperature of it was not hot, yet it felt warm. Was Mana something like life force? The warmth it produced felt

like the life force, or part of it.

I scattered the gathered Mana and turned to the next page.

『 ~Chapter 2 : Incantations~

To activate magic, either incantations or Magic formation is needed. Chantless incantation exists but that need a freaking amount of Mana!

And now, you would need to know your attribute. It's important!

As so as not to dry up your Mana, let's remember the incantations.

Magic formations is also written in this book, try it if you are free.

But they are difficult to draw, and if you have the time to draw, saying them will be loads faster so incantations is recommended ☆ 』

What was with this introduction? What a flippant attitude. I meant, '..recommended ☆'… My sight shifted down the page.

…Eh?

[火]…?

I started to doubt my eyes. The formation and incantation that were written was in Japanese no matter how you saw it. No, it could not be. I looked at the explanation.

『 [火 (Fire)] : Pronunciation ヒ (He) [TN: Japanese, Hi]

To create fire. Depending on the amount of mana you use, the output will be different. Beginner = This! Let's try doing it immediately! 』

[TN: Harry Potter spells book this is not.]

Yep, it was not my eyes. LOL Japanese. LOL Kanji.

What was this double standards.

I was stunned for a few seconds but bouncing back quick was one of the few good traits I possessed.

I pulled myself together and started reading the detailed explanation.

『 First, things to note before chanting! Everybody's attribute is different. The basis is 1 attribute per person, if you have 2, let's go, court's level! For magic outside your attribute, if you find yourself unable to activate it even with incantations or it ends up shabby, don't be disappointed! There is always the next time! Don't go bluffing yourself that you got the incantation wrong. 』

What was it with this tone? It was really annoying.

Ooh, the basic attributes were Fire, Water, Earth, Wind…, and Light, Shadow, Air etc. There was even unidentified attributes. The research being done on that was freaking difficult so that was unrelated to monkeys.

…Oi, author, what the heck were you doing. It was horrible how you treated readers like monkeys. Yes, I knew the title of your book was 'Magic Even Monkeys Can Understand'. Even so!

…Whatever. Let's pull myself together and try doing it!

Pretending to be cool, I did a meaningless cough. I then stretched out my hand and started to gather mana the size of a ping-pong ball.

" [Fire] "

I chanted, looking at the ball of mana. With a 'Pong!', a fireball the size of a ping-pong ball appeared in the air.

Here it is!!!!!!!!

Congratulations!! Thank you!!

I could use magic!

In my excitement, the fireball began to fall. …Oops, how dangerous…

Calming myself, I began analyzing. First of all, it looked like my attribute was Fire. I was relieved. I did think about me failing to use magic. Come to think of it, all of the novels I read talked about the importance of imagination.

" [Fire] "

Once again, I gathered mana the size of a ping-pong ball in my hands, using imagination as I chanted. Then, a loud 'poof!' and a fireball the size of a volley ball appeared!

” Wah! ”

Shocked, I extinguished the fire ball. Because, this body of mine was still at the level of a 1 year old! Holding a fireball the size of a volley ball was too close to my face!

But as I thought, imagination was important. Coming to understand that, I gathered mana in the air instead of my hand this time round. Which reminded me, if I added oxygen carefully, would the flame turn blue? Let’s try. I imagined a gas burner as I chanted and as I thought, a blue flamed fireball appeared.

” Awesome! ”

I exclaimed unintentionally. Yep, I did not fumble with my words. I began to wonder if the fireball could be moved and I tried moving it.

It looked like the haunted houses in a theme park ♪

As I was having fun experimenting, time was ticking away. It was about time to return to my room or people were really going to get worried. I looked outside the window and checked the position of the sun. It was time for lunch~ Lunch~♪

But I got caught up in the moment and made a dragon shaped fireball. Please don’t say anything chuunibyo like a fire dragon!

I opened the door a little to check if anyone was in the corridor before I went out of the library. Ah, even if I called it a library, it was just one of the rooms in the house. Mah, it did have bookshelves that reached all the way to

the ceiling.

After this I would not need to sneak out of my room for a while. I could just train in my room!

◆

” My, Will! Where are you gone all this time~! ”

Mother was there when I returned. In the room next to the bedroom.

” Really…Being so alike to that person in places you really do not need to be. ”

Mother said, sighing while sporting a happy look. That pierced deep into my heart. I knew…I had this plain-looking face…but to say that to a 1 year old…

” Mather. ”

I said, trying to lift myself up.

” Yes, Will? ”

” Can chu use machic? ”

I sounded awkward and like an idiot but I was trying! Seeing that I was 1 year old please give some leeway!

” Oh my, why all of a sudden? ”

Mother was a little shocked at the question.

” Becasue, it is witten in the pictchu book. ”

Whatever worked.

” Arara, it is because of that you went out? ”

Mother crouched down, looking amused.

….Damn it, my mother was gorgeous. Trying to hide my feeling, I nodded.

” Is that so? That is my Will! ”

Mother stroked my head delightfully. Even though this inner me was a high schooler who felt a little embarrassed, it felt really pleasant so I had a silly smile on.

” Haha. ”

Laughing to hide my embarrassment, Mother lifted her hand that stroked me.

” [Water]! ”

She chanted. Why all of a sudden?!

” Wahhhhh! ”

I cried, emotional. Let’s move aside the fact that Mother always did things suddenly.

Rather than that, it was beautiful. The water produced from magic, was floating in the air.

” It is too soon to be surprised. ”

Mother laughed as she looked at me.

” Your father is so much better. ”

Eh…for real?

Chapter 11 - Seems Like Father Is Amazing

” Your father is so much more brilliant at it. ”

Mother, you got a really beautiful smile on.

…That was not it! Father was a lot more brilliant? That silly and plain Father?

” Reelly? ”

I hoped you would forgive me for making such a doubt face.

” Are you doubting it, Will? Really, this child.. ”

Ah, exposed. I laughed, trying to cover it up.

” Your father is a ‘Double’ you know. ”

” …Doublru? ”

Ah, I kinda get it know. But that Father was…

As I was thinking of rude things, the door opened suddenly. And while I was shocked at that, I was lifted up that shocked me even more.

” Here we go! Your father is amazing you know. ”

He said, as he rubbed his face against mine. Ah, Father shaved his beard. Must be because I said it hurt earlier on.

” Oh my, are you not at the office? ”

” Yeah, my work for today is finished as there are not much paperwork. ”

This conversation was taking place over my head.

Ah, that meant I must be lifted up by Father, carried and had my face rubbed against his.

…This idiotic doting father? Awesome? Were you kidding me?

” What isu doublru? ”

Since I was born, I could finally reach my father and so I avoided him wanting to pinch my face. The doting idio…Father, with a look of regret, carried me over to the sofa and began speaking happily.

” Being interested in magic already Will? You are my son indeed! ”

” He is also mine you know! ”

Yep, it began like this and since this was taking longer then expected, I shall cut it all out.

As the book had written, there were attributes in magic and basically, each person had 1. But, as I thought, Father seemed to be a ‘Double’ elite who possessed 2 attributes. By the way, his attributes were Fire, which was the most common, and Wind.

It seemed that he stayed at his father’s, my grandfather, friend’s place and trained. And there, he contributed to the nation and was scouted by the knights. Now, he became the leader of the knights.

By the way, the friend of grandfather’s was a well-known adventurer in this nation.

….What was with this cheat-like bastard.

[TN: Will! Be more polite with your father or I’ll wash your mouth with soap!]

We had the same plain looks so what was with this gap in status?

” Father issu awesome! ”

But, I was still proud of the fact that my father was so brilliant that even the country acknowledged it. Besides, what a fantasy it was, from an adventurer, to become a knight.

Simulated by that word, my brain had already reached a fever state.

” Ahahahaha, that’s right, I am awesome! ”

Father looked so happy. Since he was in a good mood, there was a chance! Let's get cocky and use the ultimate tactic, 'Upturn eyes'!

[TN: To be used when you're at a lower position, look up to the target….what the heck, like how Puss-In-Boots from Shrek used it.]

" Father, I wanchu use magic too! "

" Is that so, you want to be like Father, don't you, Will? "

" Father, can I do chuow? "

" Hm, Will. Right now your mana isn't enough, how about waiting till you are older? "

Saying that, Father rubbed my head, messing up my hair.

Eh…? But I had enough… It must be that by the mana I had, the results would end up shabby anyway so it would be better not to try.

" Then, when chu I ruent? " (When can I learn?)

Man, did I fumble with the words but didn't mind, the more important thing was the result.

" Will is a good boy so I really want to teach you, but the mana required to activate magic is more then what a 1 year old child can produce. How about waiting till Will is 10? "

Father persuaded me.

….Hm? …What did he said just now? I did not have the mana required to activate magic?

…I believe that Father was not lying so that must be the common knowledge of this world.

…But…eh…I just did it…?

Taken aback, I stared at my hand. I could still feel the mana.

Could it be that I…was amazing? [TN: You cheat-like bastard.]

I looked up at Father and smiled.

” Okay! Will wait! ”

Hehehehehe…Let me surprise you! I was gonna become the Master of Magic!

After that, it went without saying that I was once again, ‘assaulted’ by Father with his face… Sob sob…

Chapter 12 - I Cannot Believe It

It was a few days after I came to know about Father cheat like existence.

My 1st birthday.

We had a small party in the house. I received a picture book from Mother and a doll from Mary San. Hm, to tell the truth I did not really need those.

But the fact that my birthday was being celebrated by anyone had already made me very happy….Let's keep it a secret that I instinctively embraced Mother.

Due to his work, Father had to rush over to the edge of his territory as soon as possible.

" Wait for me and look forward to it! "

With that and a smile, Father left. Ah no, he was not dead yet.

I had a bad feeling about this….Let's just wait without any anticipation.

I trained sneakily and was able to use fire magic quite easily now.

There had been a few close shaves though, like how suddenly someone would enter the room. I would cancel the magic once I heard the door opened and the important part was to put on a nonchalant face.

I really did seem to have a talent in spying. Hehe.

And so I would be trying a new skill today!

After hearing the fact that Father was a ‘Double’, I had hopes of being one myself. Since the incantations were in Japanese, I did not need to go through the trouble to read the book. [TN: Why not? The author’s hilarious.] And so, I sat on the sofa and murmured softly.

” [水] ” [TN: Water, japanese Mizu]

As the matter of fact, I could actually cast fire chantlessly. It had been some time since I chanted so I was a little nervous. A cute ‘Pong!’ sounded and a ball of water appeared, floating in the air.

I did it! That’s amazing! We were indeed father and son, I was a ‘Double’ too!

” Yay! ”

I was so happy that, against my better judgment, jumped on the sofa. Getting ahead, without thinking, I began to cast magic of other attributes continuously.

” [土]! [風]! [光]! [闇]! ” [TN: Here we go.. Earth, wind, light, dark / shadow. Japanese, Do, Fu, Hikari, Yami.]

Balls began to appear in a ‘Pong pong pong pong’ rhythm.

….Eh?

The Result.

I can cast them all !

” For real..? ”

The feeling was so unreal that I laughed. This was a dream! …Was how I tried to escape but in front of my eyes, cubes of earth, spiral of wind, ball of light and something like a ball of blackness were floating in the air.

” …unt I awesume? ”

I muttered, dumbfounded for a moment. Finally I came to my senses and, when all 4 balls of magic disappeared, did I accept reality.

” HERE IT CAME!!!!!!! ”

I yelled. Wasn’t it awesome?! How fun! Because the incantations were in Japanese, if I said it badly I would sound like the blue tanuki.

I trembled, excited. At the heat of the moment I punched the air.

And then, I remembered.

…hm? I was supposed to have not…receive any [cheat] from god…

But the fact I was stuck in that pose was my retribution.

The door opened with a ‘gassha’ and Mary San entered. Just nice, I was standing right in front of that door.

Our eyes met.

” …….. ”

” …..Young Master Will….. ”

I knew what you wanted to say so please don’t say it! Please don’t say I was embarrassing!

” Mary San…whatsu uppu? ”

I looked up at Mary as I slowly lowered my raised fist. Trying to stop something, I cocked my head to the side like a child.

I would definitely not say that Mary let out a snort of laughter and turned her back on me, something she rarely did.

How awful! Please give me some leeway seeing that I was just a year old

child!

…Ah. A Noble's kid would not do this kind of action.. I would take care not to do it again.

" ….Cough. Young Master, your lunch is prepared in the dining room. "

" Okay, I am going… "

The trembling Mary San who was trying to bear her laughter and the depressed me.

….Let's not be bothered about it.

Mary San held my hand and we began walking towards the idiotically huge room.

Yes, I had weaned! How's that! Was I fast or what! Though it was still only baby food but I was glad I weaned before I got addicted.

Walking down the long corridor, we arrived in front of the dining room and Mary San opened the door.

" Thank chu… "

At the moment I said it, something lunged towards me. I backed up by reflex but sadly, I was caught.

" Father… "

” Ooh, I am back! ”

Aah, I had a bad feeling about this. Why not just telling me that Father was back, I thought as I looked at Mary San. Our eyes met. …Ah.

” Have you waited long, Will? Father had brought back a huge present! ”

Father beamed.

” Loads of coupons for playing with Father! ”

” Hiyaaaaaaaaaaa! ”

My unpleasant premonition came true!

◆◆◆

Will [Your beard hurts!]

Father [Ah, sorry.]

Will [High up high up is scary! (It’s embarrassing)]

Father [No need to be reserve!]

Will [NoAh.]

Father [That’s it!]

Will [Kyaaaaaaa!!!]

Father [Okay! Next is hide and seek!]

After a few minutes.

Will [……..Exhausted.]

Will is then determined to train his body.

Chapter 13 – Mary San's Diary

I was working as a head maid of Beryl House, for the pride of the nation, a Noble and a Knight's Leader, Gion Sama, for a few years. But…

A few days ago, the heir, Williams Sama, was born.

Williams-Beryl Sama.

He inherited the silky and soft silver hair from Master and the green eyes from Madam. His eyes shone brightly like the gemstone of the sun, Peridot.

His long and thin eyes, strong nose and small cute lips. [TN: As for his eyes, remember that they are closed.] All perfectly balanced and arranged on his face. There was no doubt…his beauty would exceed Master's….cough.

A few days ago, his first birthday came and he welcomed it in the cutest way possible.

The other day, he was surrounded by the other maids, who kept saying how cute he was and even pinched his cheeks. How unbelievable, I wanted to do it to-…. cough.

And that Young Master Will was no other but a genius! Beautiful and clever, and since he was the son of the now-defeated Master Gion, his athlete

abilities must be good! Why was he such a genius?

To be specific; firstly was his language ability.

Before he could even support his head, he seemed to be able to understand our words. I had a feeling he could understand and even answered me whenever I spoke to him.

And in these few days, he could already carry a normal conversation.

However, Young Master …

Time to time would sing some strange songs.

” A, E, I, O, U ” [Japanese Ah,Ii, Uu, Eh, Oh]

He would sing with that 5 tones like there was a regularity to it….Maybe there was some meaning to it?

But, this perfect Young Master, had a flaw!

He loved to wander! Leaving your eyes from him even a moment, he would slip off somewhere, using that skillful baby hands of his.

Good grief…I wondered where he wandered off to everyday.

Tomorrow, Master was expected to return from his investigations of the territory.

I wondered if I needed to get up early tomorrow…Well then, it was time for me to head to bed.

I wondered what reaction Young Master would give tomorrow… How

exciting.

◆

” Yawn.. ”

I had a good sleep.

A maid’s morning started early. However, I was the head so I was not allowed to sleep in late.

Which reminded me, it seemed like Young Master had not been wandering around these few days. It started after Master talked to Young Master about something.

I cracked my neck and got down from the bed, putting my shoes on. Standing in front of the mirror, I tied my long hair up the way it usually was tied.

…Sigh, I was getting older…I could see crow’s feet…

It was inevitable since I turned 40 years old, I could only accept it.

◆

I wanted to inform Young Master that Master was returning today but was stopped. ‘It’s a surprise!’ he went, in high spirits.

I ended up having some free time before I was to call on Young Master for lunch.

” Mary San isu busy with wirk. I am fine bi meself so it’su okay to finish yuor werk fiist. ”

Was what Young Master said, so I could only play with him after finishing all the housework.

He had said it in a polite way but it seemed to have an underlying meaning to it.

I needed to finish all my housework fast so I could play!

I walked briskly towards the room next to Master and Madam’s bedroom.

” !!! ”

I was able to hear Young Master’s ecstatic voice from inside the room even when I was in the corridor! How rare!

I wondered what he was doing! I was going to participate as well!

‘Knock knock’.

I lightly knocked on the door and pushed it open….

” …… ”

” …..Young Master….. ”

My eyes met with Young Master who was raising his fist up in a pose happily.

How cute! Too cute!

As I temporarily went speechless..

” Mary San…whatsu uppu? ”

He said as he slowly lowered his raised arm and looked up at me. Yaaa, how dangerous. I must be shown what I was thinking on my face…

And then Young Master tilted his head.

Ah, my nose bled.

Without thinking, I turned my back on him.

” ….Cough. Young Master, your lunch is prepared in the dining room. ”

” Okay, I am going… ”

…Too cute. What was it with this kind of torture?!

I trembled from the thought of wanting to hug him tight.

Think zen thoughts…zen…

Reaching the dining room, I opened the door.

” Thank chu… ”

Young Master was a kind soul who never forgot to thank me, a maid. But his lisping was too cute.

Our eyes met when he was being hugged by Master… Too cute!

He must have been looking forward to playing with Master!

Chapter 14 - Birthday! Debut! (First Part)

A child's work was to play, to eat and to sleep.

I bade farewell to the 1 year of being a kid which I enjoyed very much.

In that year I played with Father in the garden sometimes, had Mary San read pictures books to me, played building blocks with Mother. And also practicing magic when no one was looking.

It seemed like in this world, the growth of the body was faster as compared and nowadays, I was eating what adults were eating. Eating food that Nobles ate.

But somehow even though the ingredients were high-graded, there were times when the taste was so bland that I yearned for a stronger, junk-food like taste.

Which I felt was such a pity.

And that kind of me was finally turning 3 years old today!

Finally! 3 years old!

Actually, upon coming into this world, I made a promise with myself. 3 years old, it was 3 years old. When I could finally show my thirst for knowledge as well as speech and conduct. As I had memories of my previous world, I came to the conclusion that it would not be strange for a child to have a thirst of knowledge at 3 years old.

Honestly, hearing all about Father's hero's tale and gossips about the nation from the maids made me unable to stop thinking about it!

And finally the day which I could do something came and I was so excited.

Ah, no, it was that I was excited about the party or looking forward to the presents or stuff like that. I was not.

And that kind of me is finally turning 3 today!

Finally! 3 years old!

Actually, upon coming into this world, I made a promise with myself. 3 years old, it is 3 years old. When I can finally show my thirst for knowledge as well as speech and conduct. As I have memories of my previous world, I came to the conclusion that it would not be strange for a child to have a thirst of knowledge at 3.

Honestly, hearing all about Father's hero's tale and gossips about the nation from the maids made me unable to stop thinking about it!

And finally the day which I can do something came and I am so excited.

Ah, no, it is that I am excited about the party or looking forward to the presents or stuff like that. I am not.

◆

" Young Master."

Mary San took my hand and opened the huge door.

" Good luck."

With that, we entered the room. I gave a small nod, and looked in front of me. A red curtain filled my sight. Splendor gold ornament embellished it, a rare sight in our house.

And if I turned my head a little, what entered my sight would be people, people, people….

Yes, today was my birthday party slash debut party.

3 years old debuting was a little early but when I heard about it, my first impression was that it must be a custom among Nobles.

Tentatively, it was the birthday of the eldest son of a distinguished family so a magnificent buffet was held, where the likes of Nation's high ranking officers and Nobles were invited.

….Uwah, how very noble-ish… Even though I was a Noble as well…

Did I have to do courtesy calls? To become a Tanuki to find out what was their intentions? [TN: Meaning using sly methods to gauge their intentions or what they are thinking.] Well, I had been worrying about all these but it turned out that because I was only 3 years old, my duty was only to do the introductory speech at the beginning.

Ah, I was relieved.

And thus, I was at the stage of a ballroom-like room in my house, standing at the side, behind the curtains, waiting for my turn.

…I was not..nervous..not but since I was only 3 years old, I could pretend to be innocent. Thinking of ridiculous excuses like that, I could somewhat remain calm.

There was no royalty here. There was no state officers here. Everyone was a pumpkin! [TN: Me!]

Yes, pumpkin…no, that person might be an egg that looked like a pumpkin. Oh, I was about to burst into laughter, and thanks to that, my nervousness lessened.

Thank so much, Egg-like Uncle. In my heart, you were THE Humpty-Dumpty.

And as I was thinking about rude stuff like that, Father finished his greetings and my name was called on stage.

On the palm of my hand, I wrote ‘EGG’ 3 times and swallowed it down. I steeled myself and walked out of the curtain and onto the stage. [TN: Japanese custom is to write people, 人, 3 times on the palm and swallowed it down to prevent nervousness.]

” Oooh! ”

Immediately all eyes were on me and astonished gasps could be heard.

….E,eh?! Eh, eh, was there something wrong with me? Was there something stuck on me? It could not be, were my clothes torn?

The EGG I just swallowed felt like it exploded somewhere inside me but somehow, I managed to control my expression and walked to the center of the stage slowly, minding my posture.

I faced the front.

I could see the Egg (-like Uncle). …Phew…I felt more composed.

” As introduced, I am Williams-Beryl. Today is my birthday party for celebrating me becoming 3 years old and I am really grateful to all of you for accepting the invitation. I hope you can enjoy yourselves and hope you have a great chime. ”

Commotion stirred among the guests.

Uwah…Damn it, I fumbled!

Wasn't it fine, I was only 3 years old! …Of course, I guessed a Noble had to really do it properly…

I controlled the urge to hang my head and mustered the last of my energy. Pasting a pleasant smile on my face, I slowly and elegantly bowed.

" And so, let the feast start."

With that one sentence from Father, the room became brighter.

…It must be light magic.

I bowed once more, to the noisy guests who held wine or appetizers in their hand, and walked back backstage.

….Hahhhh….I was tired.

As I released a deep sigh, the door opened and I met eyes with Mary San.

" ……. "

" You worked hard, Young Master. It was a wonderful speech. "

…I fumbled though.

But I accepted Mary San's compliment honestly. …I think it was okay to not rub salt into my wounds.

" Thank you."

I smiled, finally relaxed, and entered the room.

Chapter 15 - Birthday! Debut! (Last Part)

After the speech, my 3 years old body started to yearn for sleep so I was led by Mary San, as she held my hand, back into the bedroom. And I had totally no memory of getting changed…

It was bright outside the window before I realized it. I must have slept through the entire night just like that.

…What a disgrace…

…How embarrassing…

…It must be because the party was held at night. It could not be helped because I was only 3 years old! Yep, that's right! I also did not fumble with my words yesterday because I was 3 years old. [TN: …You are really using your age to the fullest aren't you?]

I crawled to the edge of the bed, being careful not to wake my parents, who were sleeping besides me. Climbing down from the bed without making a sound was almost impossible for me at this point.

Why? Wasn't it obvious that it was because this bed was ridiculously big and high? I really felt like asking how many people it was planned for.

After much effort, I finally got down from the bed and put on my shoes, which was beautifully lined up along with the others.

…Man, it was really small…Every time I looked at my feet I would always be amazed by the smallness of it.

Slowly, slowly.

With stealthy steps, I headed towards the door connecting to the room next door. Turning the knob without making a sound, I opened the door.

Yep, let's change.

I got out of my pajamas casually and took out from the closet a white shirt, black vest and black pants. I was worried that I would hate my clothes if they ended up being very noble-ish but it was unfounded. Their sense was actually quite good. Aside from the medieval style.

The material, as expected as a Noble, was quite good. At first, I was really nervous about wearing it. What if I dirtied it? …But I got used to it now…

" Yawn.. "

I sat on the sofa, yawning. As my legs could not reach the ground, I just swung them aimlessly.

" Funfunfunfunfunfu~m ♪ "

It was not because I was looking forward to family party later on. The humming was because of… that. It was because I had nothing to do.

This period where my parents were still asleep and the maids were busy with the housework was always my free time. I often used it to practice my magic.

Chantlessly, I casted magic of all attributes and moved them about. It was really fun recently as my control got better. Let's try hitting them like a game of billiards.

Come to think of it…..

And suddenly I thought of the blue Tanuki. That darkness attribute…looked like that. The novels I read had the same thing as well…

Struck with an idea, I executed it immediately.

First of all, I made a figure-like thing from earth magic.

" [Subspace]~! "

With the blue Tanuki in mind, I tried chanting it slow as well as dragging the sound out…

" Did it work…? "

For now, a black-like stuff appeared in front of my eyes. All right, let's experiment with it.

I placed the clay figure into it. The subspace disappeared. I casted it again.

" I did it…! "

It worked! It seemed like I could put 1 clay figure into it. This time round, I made 10 figures at once and tried putting it in.

It went it.

YEAHHHHHHHH!!!

I did it!!!!!!

Overjoyed, I wiggled on the sofa. I continued like that for a while.

….I got tired. So I relaxed myself on the sofa.

With this, my Blue Tanuki plan took a step forward. As I sat there, bathing in my satisfaction, someone knocked on the door.

" Come in. "

The door opened with a swish and Mary San entered. In her hands was her usual equipment for the morning, a boom, pail and a dust cloth.

" Mary San, good morning. "

" Good morning, Young Master. ….Please call me if you are awake. Please

let the maids dress you up. ”

I was told by the other maids as well but honestly, with my previous memories this was too embarrassing.

It was torture.

” Eh…But you are all so busy in the morning, it just does not feel right. ”

I said, using thoughtfulness as an excuse but…

” This is our job or rather we are working because of Young Master so please do not worry about it. Please do not take our job away! ”

And I was petitioned against.

” Okay, then, from the next time onwards. ”

I would not call though.

I smiled, trying to push Mary San to agree. I was sly?

Not at all! This was self-defense!

The maids were scary! Plus, it was embarrassing!

Smiling, Mary San began to clean the room. Actually, it was supposed to be done before I woke up but I woke up early today.

….It’s not like I worked up because I was excited…

Watching Mary San's movement from the sofa, I started to feel drowsy and began to doze off.

◆

" …ster, Young Master. Preparations are ready. Let us go, Young Master. "

In the end, I fell asleep…

Mary San woke me up, standing from across the sofa. I put on the shoes I didn't remember kicking off, took Mary San's hand and went out of the room.

It was a secret that I was fidgety as I walked along the corridor.

Like usual, Mary San opened the huge door leading to the dining room.

"""""" Happy Birthday! (Young Master) """""

Who were waiting there, were Father, Mother and the rest of the maids. They congratulated me all at once.

” Thank you! ”

I then decided, that today, to be the 3 years old I was, and leaped into my parents’ arms.

I could feel the warmth of a family.

◆◆◆

Father : What Present would you like?

Will : …Hmm…A book.

Father : I see, a picture book! What kind do you like?

Will : Not a picture book, a book. I want a dictionary.

Father : ……

Mother : ……I wonder what should I give.

Will : I want to play with Mother!

Mother : Ah ra, Will♪

Father : ……

Chapter 16 - The Son of Beryl House (14 POV)

Tonight, I was invited to the birthday party for the son of the famous Beryl's house.

The head of a distinguished family as well as the leader of the knights, Gion Sama. Well known of his intellect and also his strength, as was seen by the military. A person I greatly respected.

My name was John Veltor.

I was born in a mid-class noble house and was currently a scholar. Even if I said so myself, I thought I could be considered as clever. But my house could be said as rotten.

My father was deplorable and my foolish brothers followed his footsteps. They squeezed tax money out of their subjects and spent it on pleasure. How shameless.

As the 2nd son, I could do nothing. It was frustrating so to become someone who could stand up to that, I abandoned my house. Now, I was working hard as a scholar.

Gion Sama, whom I respected. As rumors went, he imposed good governance across his territory and when I met him in person, I trembled at his wiseness. How could such a perfect person exist?

……But….

I often heard rumors about Beryl's house's child.

That he was a genius.

That he was a prodigy.

Gion Sama said that too…It was unimaginable.

He was a strict person for better or worst.

But he was a parent after all.

This was disappointing. I felt like going home.

Possessing great intellect, was very reliable, that was why…

The person standing on the stage talking, was that really Gion Sama?

Certainly, standing in front of a crowd at only 3 years old was a little impressive but at most that meant his growth was faster then other children. [TN: You have no IDEA.]

In the end, this was just fond parents showing off their child, I thought as I looked up at the stage.

"""""""" OOH! """""""

The young child walked out from the curtains. And the event hall was filled

with commotion.

I too, unintentionally held my breath.

…..It was like an angel had appeared. Soft silky silver hair, that ended a little below his ears, swayed along the wind, green transparent pupils that stared gently yet with focus, he walked out with an air of composure. All of his well-featured parts were perfectly arranged on his face, like a miracle.

And most of all, the aura surrounding him.

You would not think he was just 3 years old.

His eyes, shining with intellect, faced the front.

” As introduced, I am Williams-Beryl. Today is my birthday party for celebrating me becoming 3 years old and I am really grateful to all of you for accepting the invitation. I hope you can enjoy yourselves and hope you have a great chime. ”

What in the world this was.

That speech with no hesitation, you would not believe a 3 years old child said it. He was a genius…no, a prodigy. Now I finally understood what Gion Sama said.

And then, he smiled gently.

An ANGEL!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

A commotion stirred up again, Gion Sama said something but I could take

nothing in now.

Lighting had struck me.

I wanted to talk to the child, Williams Sama, so badly that I could not stand it.

Chapter 17 - Father And Doubts

I walked along the long and wide corridor. Until now I still could not get used to the feeling of walking on the soft carpet. I meant, stepping on this luxurious-like carpet with shoes on…Wasn't it scary?

Walking with my short legs, I finally reached the end. I knocked on the conspicuously huge door on the right.

Acknowledgment was heard coming from inside and so I stretched myself reaching for the knob and used my entire body to push the door open.

" Father. "

The room was filled with stacks of papers and was framed by bookshelves all around.

Yes, this room was Father's office and he was sitting right in the middle of the room.

" Ooh, Will, you come. "

Father was mostly buried in papers that were stacked high on his table and could be seen between the cracks.

Please tidy up.

I was looking at him from a distance but it seemed like he was really busy.

Father was one of the rare few feudal lords who imposed good governance across his territory. Once he succeeded the position, he reduced the taxes greatly and earned the public's support. He also solved problems like from a disaster or about the soil.

It was natural that he needed to merge all information about all the different places in his territory. However, I was proud of Father who was buried in it.

" Father, why did you call for me? "

This morning, Father told me to meet him at this time. As I rarely got to enter this room, I was looking around.

" Hey Will, if you look around that much you are going to twist your neck off. "

Father laughed, got out from behind the mountain and stroked my head.

" No I won't! "

I did not do that much looking around! Although it was true that I was charmed by the shelves of Spells Books…I had been acting more and more like a child these few days, let's be more careful.

I let out the air that I used to puff my cheeks with.

” So what is the matter? ”

I looked up at Father. Damn, he was tall! …He was definitely taller than 180cm. Maybe more like 190cm. It was because I was only 3 years old, but being looked down on really made me felt annoyed…

Don’t say that I was small-minded!

I would definitely grow taller in the future and leave Father in the dust!

” Ah, I was just thinking it’s about time to hire a tutor for you. ”

According to Father, the norm for nobles to hiring a tutor to teach about things like common knowledge, political movements, writing and math was usually when a child turned 5 years old. He must have thought I was ready.

…Well, the inner me was 17 + 3 so I was an adult already.

Come to think of it, it seemed like my appeal about wanting to study finally got through. Ah, it was tiring, appealing while acting like 3 years old. I could get knowledge from reading on my own but it was rather difficult to explain when asking so I was aiming for this development!

Of course, I agreed with a force as if to say ” Yeah! I have been waiting for this! “.

” But Will, why are you in such a rush to study? ”

My intention that was conveyed to my Father perfectly made him asked about the reason. It could be said that it was because of my thirst for knowledge but to tell the truth, there was another reason for it.

” Father is always busy right? I will study and help Father. ”

Touched, my Father started tearing.

This was quite embarrassing but it was true that I was proud of my busy Father and I genuinely wanted to help him with his work.

His looks were average so I wondered if this must be what they called charisma….

My father was clever and his brain turned fast. To the extend that scholars would take their hats off to him. Plus he was a ‘double’ magician. There was only 2 magicians in the royal court that were also ‘Double’ so it was not an exaggeration to say he was a great magician.

And, he became a knight due to his achievements and now, a knight’s leader. In short, he could be said to be the best in the nation. According to the maids’ gossips, Father was revered as the nation’s hero.

If he walked on the street, it would be drowned in ladies’ voices. … Although his looks were average.

Ah, even he had silly intentions sometimes but he was still my pride and someone who I yearned to become. Popular even with average looks! …At

the very least, not to be disliked as in my previous world…

” Thank you, Will. ”

Said Father who finally stopped crying and kept on stroking my head.

With the inner me being 20 years old, I was embarrassed, but this warmth that I had not experience before in my previous life made me happy so in the end, I came to like the stroking.

” It is my duty! ”

Bashfully, I stuck my chest out and laughed.

…It was okay to laugh, wasn’t it? It might look childish but I was a child.

” Ahh, thank you! And, about the tutor… ”

Father looked troubled.

” What is the matter? ”

” Ah, no, I don’t know much about the person himself… but he is definitely one of the guests at your birthday party. ”

It was rare to see Father hesitating.

” Rather than saying he is a scholar working at the Royal Castle, it might be

more fitting to call him a researcher… He is not a bad person but… ”

” Eccentric? ”

Father paused again.

” Ah…eccentric…Hmm…How I should explain. As the 2nd son of Viscount Veltor, he abandoned the family name… Sorry, the application was too sudden so I was not very clear on the details. A person who took great care of me in the Royal Castle told me about his great desire to work here as your tutor. ”

” …Not Veltor himself? ”

” Ah no…erm, would you understand if I said there’s heavy taxes involved…? ”

….I see.

I might have looked at him with reproachful eyes. Flustering, Father mumbled ” No matter who recommended him, hiring a strange man is… “.

” Hmm.…? ”

I murmured before turning around to face Father with a smile. That person who took care of Father must be one that was of a higher rank… Oh well, as long as I got to study. Besides, I shouldn’t be willful.

” Father, it’s okay, I understand. ”

With a face that screamed ‘I was saved’, Father grabbed both of my hands.

” Oh! Try your best! ”

As of now, the road of knowledge seemed to be full of difficulties.

Chapter 18 - It's Good I'm Betrayed (First Part)

It was me who agreed for him to be the tutor, but he seemed to come from a really problematic family.

Home tutor — Was he planning to use the role of an educator as a connection to the Beryl's House, or, he just took notice of what a shameful performance I put up at the party and wanted to put me right….

Since it was all unclear at the moment, the only thing I was certain was that he would really be teaching me. Being 3 years old, I did not think he would be flattering me.

…It must be so. No, if I didn't believe in that I could not go on.

The person who took care of Father must be someone of a higher rank so I took pity and agreed, I could not possibly take it back now…

It would be so uncool.

Since that day, I visited Father's office and asked to borrow some documents about my tutor's family for information…

I could not back off here! I had to do it properly! Do not turn into a wimp!

The man who expressed his deep desire to become my home tutor this time was John Veltor.

He seemed to be the 2nd son of Viscount Veltor but as he had already abandoned his family name, I did not see any connections he had with his family now. Now, he was doing research in the Royal Court as a researcher and scholar. He also seemed to hold a position as an assistant.

But, the problem was Veltor's House.

The present head of the family was John's father, and it seemed that the next head was decided to be his older brother. The territory they ruled was one that had the heaviest tax in the entire nation. That was poor judgment no matter who looked at it. Plus, they squandered money away like water. Luxurious furnishings, branded clothing, gemstones. As for food, they only ate meat of the highest grade.

What an irony, when you compared the pointless gaudiness of the residence with the worn-out village.

According to Father's documents, villagers from Veltor's territory moving over (here) had been increasing yearly.

What a picture perfect example of a heinous noble.

I closed my open mouth, looking at such cliche villains. It seemed that they had connections with the black market and dealt with slaves trading as well.

Did John Veltor abandon his family after seeing all that? Or, despite being the 2nd son, possessed the ambition for greatness and reached for the Royal

Court?

I definitely wanted to think that it was the former. Without thinking, I shuddered.

And because of that, Father asked if I could read all that documents and I panicked.

With ” Because everybody often read pictures books to me. “, I managed to pull one over his eyes.

Father’s sharp.

And so, I was very nervous about this home tutor.

That man, was coming right now.

….Ah…This was so worrying…You didn’t really need to come you know? Yep.

Ah, would he be a willful bastard who left in the middle of it on a whim?

So in that situation, sitting beside Father in the drawing room, I could not help but fidgeted.

” ……Are you okay, Will? If you don’t want it we can stop it now… ”

Father said, turning his worried eyes on me.

” It’s okay. ”

I puffed my chest, stuck my thumbs out and placed my left hand on my waist. And my stiff smile was just my way of showing affection.

Yes, I did not have cold feet.

Not me.

” Master. ”

Mary San, the head maid, opened the door silently.

” Ah, has he arrived? ”

And just like that, Father wiped his face clean of all uneasiness and stood, face full of smiles.

As expected of Father~!

What fast facial switch! A wolf in sheep’s clothing!

[TN: Japanese is ‘A cat is good at pretending!’]

I had to start learning if I wanted to help Father out in the future. Yosh, sheep’s clothing if there was a customer…Note taken.

I walked unsteadily behind Father down the long corridor till I reached the entry hall.

◆

With my heart beating, I crack opened the door a smidge and peeked inside. The black double doors opened inwards and I could see a face.

” Welcome. Thank you for specially making your way down today. Please, come in. ”

The smiling Father was an escort and the man, who Father invited, entered….

For a while, I was stunned. This was surprising.

Seeing that he was the 2nd son of a family of corrupted nobles, my image was of a round, fat, ugly, pig looking bastard…the one who appeared was normal, no, possessing a well-balanced-figure man.

His silky black hair was tied up low at the back, on top of his upturned black eyes lay a pair of glasses. And through his glasses, which was resting on the bridge of his nose, was his intellectual eyes, like they were emphasizing on how clever he was.

I could not help but shouted secretly in my heart, ‘Here comes the megane [TN: Glasses] character!!!’.

Plus, despite of being a scholar, he had a well toned/balanced muscular body. He was not as tall as Father but his legs were long.

And I looked at my own feet.

….I, I was only 3 years old so I still had a long way to go!!

And when I realized it, Father and Mr.John had walked away. Panicking, I chased after them with my short legs. I felt slightly humiliated…sob.

And once John entered the drawing room, he sat across from Father and me, with a desk between us.

” This time, thank you so much for inviting me to come in as an educator position! Once I came to know that I am accepted, I am so grateful that I came flying over! ”

Said John, just when Father was about to invite him to have a seat.

His eyes were sparkling.

He looked just like a kid who just came face to face with his Hero. ….I felt

that before too, when I was at that age.

I smiled and looked at John Veltor, who, for some reason, fell silent.

” ….Please pardon my rudeness. I got too excited and forgot my manners. ”

With that, he gave an ambiguous smile and sat down.

….That’s great, he did not seem like a bad person.

Father seemed to be having the same thoughts as our eyes met.

” Nn, Veltor Sama… John Dono? ”

” Yes! ”

Just like a dog. He seemed to really revere Father. But, his eyes had been flickering over to me now and then. As I thought, he was interested in me who was to become his student.

” Yes, John Dono. You will accept the position of being the Home Tutor to my son, Will? ”

I looked at the two, bewildered by how different my Father sounded as compared to his usual self.

” Yes, with great pleasure. ”

” We will be in your care from now on. Would it be fine for you to stay here? ”

” Y..Yes! ”

John replied, full of emotions and with a face of satisfaction.

….I thought we could get along well together.

While I was thinking about that, Father went ‘Well, I will leave this with you.’ and went out of the drawing room, leaving only the 2 of us and Mary-San alone.

I exchanged looks with Mary San, and with an elegant smile, she faced John.

” John Sama, may I show you the way to Will Sama’s room? ”

Chapter 19 - It’s Good I’m Betrayed (Last Part)

Right in the middle, a thick, huge table stood.

On the wall across, a huge window.

It gave the entire room a bright impression.

This was the room I had just received.

John and I were sitting opposite, facing each other at the table.

” Ah, Mary San, thank you. ”

Mary San made tea and as it was, left the room.

” ……. ”

” ……. ”

How awkward.

Somehow, John was making a stiff face as he looked at me, coupled that with his upturned eyes, he looked scary.

” …Erm… ”

When I spoke, he jumped and softened his nervous expression.

” Ah, I am sorry. ”

He smiled, embarrassed and looked straight at me.

” I unknowingly got nervous. As you know, I am John Veltor, and I will be working as your tutor from today onward. ”

Oh…A gentleman…

Till now, he had defied all of my expectations. His soft manner, polite tone of speaking, none of it said ‘prideful wicked noble’.

I put down my guard and relaxed my tensed body.

….I was sorry for misunderstanding you.

With that meaning in mind, I bowed my head.

” Yes, I will be in your care. I am Williams Beryl, please call me Will. ”

When I said that, John looked shocked.

…Hm? Did I do anything weird?

For the time being, I could not think of anything so I just continued.

” Erm, what should I call Veltor Sama? ”

And John’s shocked expression changed into a good humored smile.

” You can call me however you prefer. Only… ”

With that, he had a seemingly wry smile and a mischievous expression.

” ..not Veltor please. ”

Ah, I see.

I finally believed that, indeed, this man, as rumors said, had abandoned his family name. Right now, he seemed like an honest and gentlemanly fellow and I could not sense any bad vibes from him nor he seemed like the type who used flattery.

In fact, he felt a bit like a puppy…

Ah…I couldn’t deny the possibility that he might be a sly fox…

According to my instinct, he was not a bad guy.

Happy by this fact, my face was full of smiles.

” Then, John Sensei! Would that be all right? ”

Hey, if it’s a tutor, then it could not be anything other than Sensei right!

Once I said that, John Sensei beamed at me.

…What was this sense of defeat? Hm.

He was beautiful. He was handsome. He was a bespectacled Ikemen prodigy.

…And also a gentleman.

It might had been he was nervous before. Now that I looked at him again, the first impression was not wrong. He was really an Ikemen. This was the first time I felt an intimacy with a black pupil, black haired person ever since I arrived in this world.

Grrr…. I was jealous.

It’s okay! In the future even with an average face I would be popular!

” By the way, Will Sama. ”

I nearly drowned in the tears of my thoughts before John Sensei’s voice pulled me back to reality.

” John Sensei, please stop with the ‘Sama’. ”

Again with the formal tone! As a tutor we were going to be together for a long time to come and if we were to be this formal, my upper lip was going to go stiff! [TN: In original text : My shoulder was going to go stiff.] Ah, this was not a pun…you there, don't say that it's cold! [TN: Cold jokes = pun…get it?] It was an accident, just an accident.

" Then… Will San "

" Will alone is fine. "

" …Eh…That is a bit… "

" It's okay because you are my Sensei! "

I was getting slightly impatient. With a slightly troubled face, Sensei finally agreed to call me Will.

" Ah yes Sensei, what is the matter? "

I remembered he wanted to say something. John Sensei's expression turned serious.

" Ah. It's just..If you don't mind me asking, it is a little early for a 3 years old to have a tutor. I was wondering if you made this request or was it Sir Gion's idea? "

This person's eyes sparkled whenever the topic was about Father. He really seemed to admire Father. Me too, apart from his face, aimed to be like Father.

Sorry for dashing your hope…

I gave a small bitter smile.

” No, it was me who requested. ”

John Sensei looked very shocked.

…Yep, I was sorry for betraying your expectations…

But Sensei too, betrayed my expectations so I was not in the wrong!

” It’s Will’s…? But why? I don’t mean to be rude but boys at your age usually only think about having fun. ”

” I don’t know anything. I am proud seeing Father so needed (busy) but as for me, I can’t help with anything… ”

I looked at Sensei with a mischievous glint in my eyes.

” …And I am frustrated with that. ”

With a shocked expression, Sensei sat there, stunned.

…Sorry.

I said something outrageous, didn’t I? But there was no choice, it’s true! I could never understand the conversations carried on over my head and it was so vexing.

” So that is why.. ”

After a while, a happy smile floated up on Sensei's face.

" Well then, let's study hard as soon as possible, shall we, Will? "

What a good smile you had there, John Sensei.

…Eh.…is this person possible…a Spartan 'S'….?

I, whose expectations were splendidly betrayed.

Chapter 20 - First Lesson

” And so, shall we begin the lesson? ”

Asking with a smile, Sensei, for some reason, took a thick book out of his bag.

” Yes! ”

On this side, that smile looked really ominous so I gave a vigorous reply. I did not know if it was because of my willingness to study came through to him but Sensei nodded, satisfied.

” And so, to begin with, the necessity for any form of learning, let us start with learning how to read and write. ”

” Oh, there is no need to. ”

I learned how to read and write a long time ago.

Since I answered straight away, John Sensei was surprised for an instance.

That’s of course! Do not look down on the specs of a child’s brain!

” …I see. Then let us start with mathematics, addition and subtraction. ”

” I probably could do that too. ”

This time I was directed a stunned expression.

I was not trying to be smart…ah, it was true that usually one would learn all those at 3 years old so he must definitely think that I was bluffing.

” I can really do it. ”

Looking down on me, a gentle smile appeared on John Sensei’s face.

Ahhhh…please don’t look at me with those tepid eyes!

” Well then, please solve these for me. ”

Pulling himself together, John Sensei took a few pieces of paper from inside a bulky book and passed it to me.

” Yes, Sensei. ”

Taking a pen out of my breast pocket, I looked at the paper that was handed to me and saw math questions lined up.

There are a few that were graphics questions, just like a school test.

Since I said I could do it meant that I had to solve this easily right? What was this punishment?

I glanced at John Sensei and our eyes met. It was difficult to do this with someone watching…

I prepared myself and began to solve the questions silently.

Since the questions were prepared for kids, I, who had prepared for high school examinations, could solve it easily…. But man, if this was kid's level, this world's studies level was so high…

Since everything looked mid-european-ish, I had underestimated you.

After 20 minutes and with all the correct answers, I handed the paper back to John Sensei.

With wide eyes and a pensive look, John Sensei asked.

" ….You are done? "

Come to think of it, calculations in this world might not be the same as my previous world…and I felt a tinge of uneasiness. The possibility that I did not think of made me started panicking.

What if all he saw was nonsensical calculations written on the paper….? Nervous, I looked at Sensei, frowning.

" …You had..done it. …Well done, Will. "

After checking for a period of time, John Sensei looked up with a smile. However, his face showed a moment of worry.

…I wondered what's wrong?

" But…What am I doing to do? I thought I would be teaching reading and writing and now, I do not have enough materials to continue. "

He murmured and I finally got it. So he was worried about that. If that's the case, we would do that!

I then smiled at Sensei.

" In that case, I want to know more about John Sensei! "

Chapter 21 - John Sensei

” Well then..I want to know more about John-sensei! ”

I said vigorously, and John-sensei smiled bitterly, as if pressured.

” Certainly, no problem. But I am nothing special? ”

” That’s okay! ”

I smiled at the approval I had gotten.

Lifting his shoulders for a moment as if he said ‘Oh well..’, John-sensei returned his book into his bag and turned towards me.

” Well then, feel free. ”

He took his glasses off and gave a small smile, as if he was trying to hide the shadows reflected in his eyes.

” How old is Sensei? ”

” …Ah, you wanted to ask about these things? 26 years old. ”

He gave a wry smile.

” Then…Do you have a girlfriend or a fiancee? ”

He looked younger than his age. With his appearance, it would be normal for him to have 1 or 2 woman!

With interest and anticipation, I leaned forward.

” … Unfortunately, I am focusing on studies and research right now. ”

This was unexpected.

I thought his kind would be unable to leave a woman alone…

John-sensei had a faraway look in his eyes.

” …hen, then, Sensei is currently a court scholar right? What research are you doing now? ”

I panicked and averted the subject.

” Oh, are you willing to listen, Will? I am researching on magic, and in addition, incantations and magic circles. And also arithmetic when I am free. ”

To tell the truth, he was such a multi-person that I was shocked. Incantations and magic circles were the norm but in addition to that, arithmetic too… That was not something for when you were free!

But, my admiration was taken as me not having understand what was just said.

” Ah, Will have not learned about magic..Incantations and magic circles are.. ”

” I did. ”

I stopped Sensei who was beginning to explain.

” And that, again, why? ”

Shocked, John-sensei looked at me, immensely curious. Amused, I lowered my voice and placed my finger across my lips and grinned.

” Sensei, let’s keep it a secret from everyone else. ”

Going along, Sensei lowered his body and leaned close.

” I went to the library on my own and read the spell books. ”

How was that.

I pointed and winked.

” Hoh, that is.. ”

Amused, a mischievous smile floated on his face as he took another book out of his bag. I saw that book before.

” Ah, that’s the book. ”

” 『Magic That Even Monkeys Understand Elementary』, good choice. It was in my plans to read this to you. It seems that you have taken it off the ‘Homework’ list. ”

” I.. I see. ”

Erm, I did think that the author was rather horrible… however, it seemed like there was no problem with the explanations in the book…

That was the only response I could think of..

” However the tone (of the book) leaves much to be desired. ”

Sensei said, smiling wryly.

…As I thought, the problem lay in the tone.

” What are you researching about incantations and magic circles (squares)? ”

” Magic circles have regularity or rules but what about incantations? For example, to produce fire,《火》, but to produce a fire arrow,《火矢》[TN: Kasen / Hiya.] is required. Magic circles are to be so as well. ”

….Wow, we could have a collaboration.

This must be fate. It was the correct choice to have met this person. More so, ever since I was born, there had been no one within the residence that had the same wavelength as me. Even though John, at age of 26 years old, was considered as an adult, with my inner age of 20 years old, not much of

an age gap was felt…was what I thought.

” My, what a delightful face you have on, Will. Did I get you interested? ”

As I was thinking about it, it seemed to have been shown on my face as well.

” Yes! ”

I replied energetically. By no means could I say that I was thinking about becoming friends with Sensei. Mah, I was not lying about being interested though.

And then, John-sensei gave a really happy face and laughed.

” I..see. Fufu…hahahaha! ”

Sensei grabbed his stomach.

I was stunned.

…Wh, what happened?

What was with this person? Did he hit his head or something? No, did I say anything amusing…? Nothing was coming to mind.

” W..why are you laughing? ”

” Are you not asking (about that)? ”

With a delighted face while laughing, John-sensei gave off a refreshing aura.

Chapter 22 - John Sensei And The Boy

The boy was in a single-mother family.

The boy was in a single-mother family.

His mother worked overtime everyday. In addition to the difficulties of raising a child single-handedly and doing her job was proving to be more difficult then she thought caused her spirit to wear away everyday.

The boy's mother was beautiful.

But ……

That day, the boy's mother returned home late after her overtime.

" Welcome home. "

The boy who turned 8 years old honestly waited for his mother to come home every night.

Just so to give his mother warm food after working hard everyday for his sake.

” ….. I’m home. ”

The dinner prepared by the boy was splendid. So good that he could open a restaurant.

The boy, since young, had been trying his best with the housework.

In order to lessen his mother’s burden.

In order to get a smile from her.

In order to get praised by her.

In order to get approval from her.

But no matter how he tried his best, his mother never smiled at him. Never ever praised him. She even treated like he was not even there.

Today was the same. His mother did not smile, did not say that the food was delicious and simply went to bed with a darkened face.

Even so, the boy never did once blame his mother.

Because the boy knew how many difficulties his mother had faced.

The boy had a thought.

Anyone could do housework. It was the boy himself who had not tried his best.

And so the boy tried harder.

His studies. Sports.

He tried hard as like in the past. He got full marks every time. Before he realized, he had already studied all the way till university level.

Without slacking at housework.

He would fold the clothes neatly, clean every nook and corner, cook delicious dinner every night, get full marks in every test.

And all he got was a ” Right. “

It was a wearisome, short reply.

A reply that did not recognize the effort the boy put in.

And even so, the boy did never once blame his mother.

It happened on a certain day.

The boy’s mother fainted.

She was admitted into the hospital but no cause could be found. She was already skinny and yet she got skinnier day by day.

The boy devoted his time in taking care of her.

And even so never had once his mother looked at him.

The final day came.

It was a rare day where his mother was smiling self-deprecatingly which caused the boy to involuntarily ask.

” Mum, why do you hate me? ”

The boy knew it in his heart.

Why his mother never once looked at him no matter how hard he tried.

The boy’s mother smiled a gentle self-deprecating smile.

” I hate that face of yours. ”

The boy’s mother knew in her heart that the boy was not in the wrong.

In fact she was even thankful towards him. If she ever managed to be frank to him.

In the end, anger took over her.

Every time she looked at his face she would remember her divorced husband.

And now she was looking at that person’s eyes.

” I’m sorry. ”

The hoarse mumble of the boy’s mother did not reach him. For he had left the hospital room.

The next day, it was the first time the boy was not in the hospital room.

Then, as if it was at her own choice, the boy's mother breathed her last.

With a graceful smile that not even the boy had even seen on her face.

" So it was because of this face. "

The boy clenched his fist.

" This face….. "

And he decided.

To live strongly.

That even with his face there wouldn't be a problem.

◆

" …..It's a dream."

He awakened by his rough breathing.

Looking outside the window, the sky was still somewhat dark, looking like it's a little before dawn.

But it had been some time since last time he had that dream.

…..He thought he managed to forget about it.

Laughing self-mockingly, he got up.

Careful not to wake his parents who were sleeping on either side of him, he got out of the bed and walked down the corridor.

” Fuwaaaa ”

He let out a huge yawn as he headed towards his own room.

It must be because of the conversation yesterday that he had that dream.

In a rare low spirited moment, Will turned the door knob.

◆

” Are you not going to ask? ”

With a happy face as he laughed, John-sensei asked. With just that sentence, I immediately understood what he was trying to ask.

When I first said that I wanted to learn more about Sensei, he had shown a troubled expression that I now understood.

To tell the truth, I was interested.

As I was thinking about it, John-sensei thought I was stunned by the question and began to speak.

” …Will would know about my family situation. You should be interested to know more. ”

John-sensei, who had always given off a fun aura, began to exude deep pressure. With his sharp stare and his serious expression, he looked straight at me.

My instinct told me not to turn away from this.

” There is no need to ask, isn’t it? John-sensei is John-sensei. ”

Suppressing my trembling voice, I stared back.

And John-sensei exchanged his sharp stare for a self-deprecating smile.

” I can teach, but only that I cannot do. ”

[TN: I think he meant answering questions about his family.]

With just that, I understood.

No, I might have somehow predicted this.

No matter how close our age might be, or the somewhat closeness I felt, to a person he just met…

John-sensei continued.

” I am the 2nd son, which is why I cannot succeed my Father as the Duke. And Will should know this as well, my father is a foolish man. ”

With that, for a moment, John-sensei’s spinning eyes showed a familiar pain-like expression.

” When I was young, I tried too hard to attract my indifferent parent’s attention. Calligraphy, mathematics, magic, sword. ”

He laughed, his shoulders raised.

” But, no matter how I tried, Father never shown his affections. In the end, it backfired instead. ”

Giving a deep sign, Sensei, for some reason, smiled.

” …And so, as I learned, I came to understand. What a foolish, stupid family I have. To continue clinging onto such a thing, I, myself would turn into an idiot. ”

Sensei smiled, evident pain in his face.

” But, even if I wanted to change things, I could not. I am too powerless. Now, all I can do, is to gain more power. ”

Power ——— Status.

So that was why he left his house and served the Royal Court.

” I realized that, to leave unsightly extravagance, to protect the citizens, the same status is needed. ”

And the self-deprecating John-sensei, was smiling brilliantly now.

” Which is why, Will, let us study strictly from now on. ”

◆

With that, he passed me a thick book.

It seemed to be a book on the connections of the Nobles in this country. Family name, territory, and who it was, were all written in detail.

…….Was I to memorize everything in it?……..

He was definitely a super ‘S’!!!!

As I cried out, I continued to advance on reading it. Having this person as my Sensei, it might be my good fortune. I gave a small smile at that.

Mother, it might be for the best that I was reincarnated.

Chapter 23 - It’s Good I’m Betrayed (First Part – John POV)

As I walked into William-sama’s room, apart from the thick table that exuded a composed and dignified aura, the whole room felt bright and airy.

” Ah, Mary-san, thank you. ”

William-sama gave his thanks for the tea brought by a woman who seemed to be a maid. For the time being, he was as expected, a polite and level-headed person.

” ……. ”

” ……. ”

But I was troubled.

Even if this was my wish, I could not seem to find any word to start a conversation. Besides, I found myself much more nervous than I thought that I froze.

It should be me, the elder, to break the ice. And even if I had thought of various things, my mind went blank even since I came in.

” …Erm… ”

William-sama said, timidly.

What a disgrace, showing such (frozen) face. Perhaps, I might be seen as glaring at him.

” Ah, I am sorry. ”

Embarrassed, I coughed.

This time, I made sure to focus on William-sama before I opened my mouth.

….Relax, relax.

” I unknowingly got nervous. As you know, I am John Veltor, and I will be working as your tutor from today onward. ”

Trying to avoid a scary impression, I carefully paid attention to my words as I introduced myself. And then, William-sama returned with a graceful greeting.

” Yes, I will be in your care. I am Williams Beryl, please call me Will. ”

At the birthday debut, I did think about the possibility that he had memorized that speech. I still found it difficult to believe that a 3 years old kid could talk like that.

But, once I came here, I was convinced.

Yes, it was William-sama who prepared that speech. It was too shocking.

” Erm, what should I call Veltor-sama? ”

As I was called out, my attention snapped back.

This was getting interesting, I could not help but give in to my mischievous side.

” You can call me however you prefer. Only… ”

Well then, how would this young genius react to this? As I was thinking about that, I instinctively smiled.

” ..not Veltor please. ”

I had thrown my family name away.

Since I, who was born into the problematic Veltor house, was to undertake the position of an educator role, I wanted to, at least relay this to Williams-sama and of course, Gion-sama.

And above all, how he would react upon understanding my words. I did feel sorry for testing him but most of all, I was amused.

William-sama immediately gave a smile and replied.

” Then, John-sensei! Would that be all right? ”

The reply that was more than what my expectation was made me slightly jaw-dropping.

…..I could only say that he was indeed a genius.

It was a reply that he understood that I was uninterested in power, house name or currying favor just by my words alone.

” Yes please, I look forward to working with you. ”

In no relations with my family, he narrowed the relation down to a personal level by simply using my name and attaching ‘Sensei’ to it. Wonderful. It was wonderful how he exceeded my expectations.

To be able to teach this person, I was glad I left my house. I might be a fortunate person.

Unconsciously, I began talking, being in a good mood.

” By the way, Will-sama. ”

With that, Will showed a displeased face.

” John-sensei, please stop with the ‘Sama’. ”

What a humble attitude.

To tell the truth, although Beryl and Veltor family sounded alike, they could not even be compared against.

Veltor being a Viscount house, Beryl being a Duke house.

In addition, the name of Veltor house was at the bottom. In comparison, Beryl house, in addition to Gion-sama's activities and his good ruling with the reputation of being the best in the country, they were also a family that has had a long standing history. Really, towards that person….I only had admiration.

In the end, the relationship with me was not of noble standing but instead, a pure student and teacher one.

" Then… Will-san "

" Will alone is fine. "

" …Eh…That is a bit… "

" It's okay because you are my Sensei! "

As I thought.

It was difficult to suppress my instinct to smile. Even if I tried to resist, he had insisted to call him Will with a compelling attitude. This made it very clear that we were a teacher and student.

” Ah yes Sensei, what is the matter? ”

Will said, as he remembered that I wanted to say something.

” Ah. It’s just..If you don’t mind me asking, it is a little early for a 3 years old kid to have a tutor. I was wondering if you made this request or was it Sir Gion’s idea? ”

Really, how did Gion-sama educate? I really could not imagine.

But, Will smiled bitterly and answered.

” No, it was me who requested. ”

Ah, really, today, no matter how many hearts I had, they would not be enough.

” It’s Will’s…? But why? I don’t mean to be rude but boys at your age usually only think about having fun. ”

” I don’t know anything. I am proud seeing Father so needed (busy) but as for me, I can’t help with anything… ”

I remembered that I was shocked by the mischievous tone Will had used.

” …And I am frustrated with that. ”

Really…..This person.

Was a genius to the extent that you would be amazed.

And I wondered if this was fate. I kept feeling that it was.

” So that is why.. ”

I had become the tutor of this person.
With the ability I had, I wondered if it would be enough.

” Well then, let’s study hard as soon as possible, shall we, Will? ”

Chapter 24 - First Lesson (John's POV)

” Well then, shall we begin the lesson? ”

I took out the textbooks I prepared from my bag.

” Yes! ”

I was really looking forward to teaching that I unconsciously had a grin on my face. It was as if Will sensed it, he gave an energetic answer back. This person was really interesting. I nodded, feeling a sense of duty.

” And so, to begin with, the necessity for any form of learning, let us start with learning how to read and write. ”

” Oh, there is no need to. ”

I was just about to take out the sheet of alphabets from the book when Will gave an inappropriate laugh. It could not be.. By no means.. Even if you entered the academy, they would start with learning the alphabets..

” …I see. Then let us start with mathematics, addition and subtraction. ”

” I probably could do that too. ”

Will said instantly.

He must be kidding?!

Even if he entered the academy, he would have nothing to learn! ….I wondered what the methods of teaching Gion-sama were using..

[TN: None. It's all Will.]

It seemed like my doubt had shown up on my face.

" I can really do it. "

Will murmured, feeling a little disgruntled.

I wondered if Will had a haughty side too…Just in case..

If he saw how high this wall was, maybe he would have the motivation to study. I smiled, having thought of a good idea.

" Well then, please solve these for me. "

Having said that, I took out the paper that the scholars went through when they sat for the Royal Court examinations.

" Yes, Sensei. "

Will took out a pen from his breast pocket and looked at the questions. But he immediately looked up and our eyes met. He smiled and turned away, beginning to work the paper.

I watched the skill of the 3 years old kid tackling the questions silently.

….He was solving it.

….No, no, but these mathematical questions…

As I tried my best to get my slow-processing brain to accept this fact, Will was advancing on the questions.

…Was there no question that stumped him…?

He just casually solved the graphic math questions that took me a long and hard time to understand.

….What a person.

I was shaking. Was he really 3 years old…?

It was impossible, this had already exceeded my ability to understand.

” ….You are done? ”

But that cute neck-tilting look.

Instantly, my shoulders relaxed.

” …You had..done it. …Well done, Will. ”

I just accepted an outrageous person as a student. How troubling, I would soon have nothing to teach him. But even with my troubled face, I could not help but felt happy.

” But…What am I doing to do? I thought I would be teaching reading and writing and now, I do not have enough materials to continue. ”

I murmured.

It was then. Will who heard it gave me a face full of smiles and said.

” In that case, I want to know more about John-sensei! ”

Ahh…Even him…

In the end, it was still all about my House… Instantly, my mood dampened as I got ready for the incoming questions.

But, all Will asked was questions related to [Me].

I cannot helped but laughed.

I could not help but laughed.

Really…honestly, this person……. Was more then what I had ever

expected. My expectations were betrayed in the best possible way.

I wondered why, that this 3 years old child could understand my words and feelings.

When this day ended, I had a feeling that I somehow just made a small friendship.

Chapter 25 - Things I Learned

As expected, John-sensei is a spartan ‘S’ Megane character.

Sobbing as I finally memorized the book that was passed to me that day, I began to hate Sensei when he came in for class this afternoon.

” Oh? Did I said to memorize the entire book? ”

Don’t feign ignorance-!

Though yes, he never said that. But! Even if he did not say anything, the unsaid pressure was obvious!

I tried my best to piece back my heart that was broken into tiny pieces. Normally, one would only start lessons when they were older but my inner age was 20 years old. It would affect my pride if I could not even memorize it.

….Man, this world’s (study) level was ridiculously high..

…Plus, when I heard about Sensei’s research in court and was excited for it..

” Magic? What nonsense are you talking about? Do not make light of it. Please complete your basic studies before asking. ”

Completely stunned, every time I saw that face, I thought I was going to cry.

As Sensei dropped his facade, I, recently, began to drop mine, 3 years old mask, as well.

Ah…Might be thanks to that, I felt that we somewhat became friends… At least that was what I thought.

In these 3 months, I learned about this world’s geography, history, religion, etc.

To my relief, at least the passing of time was the same. A year is 365 days, 1 day is 24 hours. If that’s different, it would be hell studying for history.

It had really been a long 3 months… I thought as I snapped the thick book shut. Then, a knock was heard.

” Come in. ”

” Please excuse me. Hello, Will. ”

The one who entered was the rumored John-sensei.

” Eh? Is it the time for lessons already? ”

” Yes, it is. Oh, are you revising? ”

” …Kinda. ”

Wasn’t it you who gave me this homework in the first place?! My reproachful eyes turned towards him for an instant and our eyes met. As the stare was getting scary, I broke it off.

” Well then, since you did revise, here are some questions. ”

” ….Yes. ”

My thoughts might have been read as Sensei spoke up at the perfect timing.

…Sigh, was I too easy to read? I needed to be careful. As a Noble, this was a disadvantage! I clenched my fist, having the motivation in the wrong areas.

” What is the name of this country? ”

” Elzmu Kingdom… ”

In this world, there was 1 discovered continent. The name was Ranaa. It was rumored that there were others.

In Ranaa, there lay 4 kingdoms.

They were nicely separated into North, South, East and West.

North – Hattuo

South – Dyuvu

East – Elzmu.

West – Hadazerl

Elzmu sounded like Azuma [TN: East Japan] so that's East. Hadazerl sounded like a cross between Left [TN: Hidari] and West [TN: Sei] so I remembered it as such.

Hattuo just sounded like North. It was a militant nation and its emperor, Kvita Hattuo, took over at the age of 53 years old. The climate there seemed to be very cold which caused them to focus on developing magic tools as crops could not grow.

They were rumored to have 'Magic Fields' which held much 'Mana Stones', stones that were packed with mana, the fuel for magic tools. And with that, it was the most of the Nation's revenue.

Hattuo felt just like an industry nation of a dictator from my previous world. Instead of the manufacture and oil, it was magic's tools and mana stones.

Although the possibility was close to zero, I really did not want to have any involvement with the Hattuo Emperor, as seen in the illustration of my textbook.

Balding and fat and wearing loads of pointless ornaments. You could not help but went 'Holy smokes!' when you saw it.

Next was Elzmu. The name seemed to mean the Fruit of the East. It was a country that I would love to live in if not for the fact that I was already living there. Although it was still under the imperial rule, a parliament had

been established as well.

Due to good ruling by the present Emperor, Elzmu was the country with the best standard of living. Agriculture and magic were both being developed and their economics were also said to be the best. However, they were one of the smallest countries of the four, which sounded a lot like Japan. I laughed, feeling like it was god's prank.

Emperor Banzai! His name should be Kesamu Milla Oio… something. I remembered that it was an insanely long name. Sorry, Kesamu-san.

Next was West, Hadazerl. The biggest population of all, with countless of races living together. It seemed like the Human King was overthrown, just like the period of The Three Kingdoms.

…Well, I was not well-versed in The Three Kingdom so there was not much I could say. They did have farming and not much magic was being developed but in any case, a place that had loads of cheap stuff.

As I heard from John-sensei.

Lastly, South – Dyuvu. Population was ranked 3rd. The Human's tribe could produce magic fairly well and their physical abilities were also fairly high… a half-baked kind of country. However, the citizens here did not discriminate, kinda hot-blooded, yet cheerful, frank and optimistic.

….Sounded just like a southern country. There were many who loved wine as well. Yep, southern country. It was said that their trading business was

the best.

Why? They actually greeted each other by ” Are you making any money? ” ” Meh, so so. “.

Let’s put aside the jokes.

In Ranaa, from Northwest till Southeast, a huge area was taken up by [Demon Forest]. What was [Demon Forest]? It was as it was, an area where mana gushed out, causing many strong demons to be born.

Strong merchants from Dyuvu were the only ones who were trading between all 4 countries.

…I could not help but be in awe of the nature of merchants…

This nature could be said to be the only common feature between all sorts of worlds!

To add on, Elzmu lay in between the [Demon Forest]. [Demon forest], Elzmu, [Demon Forest] of the East. Actually, the Fruit of the East together with the [Demon Forest] was said to be under Elzmu, but then natives who lived there became defiant and started calling themselves a country. And the founder and the First Emperor was actually the soldier who cleared the lands.

…How un-royal-like. Maybe it was because of this history that the royalty were very close to the people.

” Hmm, you passed. ”

I was grumbling a bit about how weird my method was to memorize but as long as it worked!

” By the way, John-sensei. ”

I was changing the subject because of that! Not because I wanted to gloss over this!

” What is it? ”

Damn! Don’t look at me with those teasing eyes!

Don’t smile at me with that lovely face!

This ‘S’ bastard! ….Whatever. It was true that I really had something to ask. Let’s just resign to this fact and keep these comments inside.

” Previously there was a chart of Nobles you asked me to memorize but till now you haven’t taught me anything regarding the court ranks yet. ”

Ah. The changes in his facial expression did not escape my eyes! This guy, he had forgotten about it, didn’t he.

Immediately, his expression returned to normal and he pretended that all was well.

” I planned on teaching it today. ”

I grinned.

” …Is that so? ”

….I finally won one over him. It had been so long. I got a bit cocky… Hm…? Why was it kinda cold…?

And then I noticed it. John-sensei’s sharp stare.

….

……..

……I was sorry.

I was too easy to defeat. No. It was only something really scary would happen if I continued, not because I was scared!

It was that, that thing, where I needed to protect the pride of Sensei…Heck, who was I explaining to anyway?

With a stiff smile…no, a cramped smile, I looked up at Sensei. Come now, please start teaching.

” ….Can’t be helped. Let us start. ”

What ‘can’t be helped’? It was you who forgot about it! ….This could never be spoken out loud.

But the instant I was thinking about it, I was stared at.

…He found out.

” ….Yes please. ”

” For Elzmu, you know about this, there are Nobles, Knights and Commoner. ”

” Yes. ”

” Court ranks are the positions between the Nobles. There is a system of [6 Rank], from the top, Duke, Marquis, Earl, Viscount, Baron, Baronet. The top 5 usually are of old noble families. What do you think Baronet is? ”

” Erm…For people who made a great contribution to the country… something like that? ”

The light novels I read in my previous world all had setting like this.

” Exactly. I am surprised you know. Depending on their contributions

thereon after, they may become a Baron. If they start out as a Noble, without any contributions, the rank will only last for a generation. ”

Ah, as expected. I gave a small nod.

” By the way, Will’s family, the Beryl’s, is of the highest order of being a Duke, and is one of the oldest families around. Maybe friends of the Founder. ”

I learned something new.

I thought they were soldiers of the Royalty or something but they turned out to be more awesome than I thought. As astounded as I was, somehow, I accepted it. So Father’s [cheats] came from his blood.

” Just to say, Veltor House is one of the old families as well. You can understand why they are always a Viscount no matter how much time had passed… ”

….Erk.

Woah, dark. Your aura was turning black, John-sensei.

” The current Emperor is one with an outstanding ability even among history. He is currently looking for a way to clean out all rotten garbage lurking in this system. I really hope he can get it done soon. ”

Sensei, who narrowed his eyes, looked beautiful.

……..Though very very scary.

As I sat timidly, listening, John-sensei went

” Anyways, that’s confidential information from the royal court. ”

He said in a small voice, coughing to clear his throat. But I heard it. Oi, this was scary. You were scary. What were you anyway!?

” I am just someone who really wishes to participate in that. ”

Father seemed to be active in it as well….

I thought back to all the documents in Father’s office and finally understood.

…Hm… He must be a detective of something!

Sensei lifted his bag, smiling, holding high hopes.

I had a bad feeling about this…

” And so, for that, let’s study diligently from now on. ”

……In the end it’s still that…!!!

Today, I had a feeling I learned something important.

◆◆◆

Father [Ah, John, how are the lessons coming along?]

John [Master, we just finished the level of court examinations.]

Father [Oh, as expected from Will…..eh? What?]

John [Court examination level.]

Father […..For real?]

John [For real.]

Chapter 26 - Three Of Them

Without a sound, 3 people walked through a dim street at night.

One of them was tall but heavyweight. With well-trained muscular body, yet was surprisingly nimble, moving without any futile movements.

One of them was small and slender to the point you would mistake as a child. However, the movements were too polished to be one.

The last one of them had no particular features. Average height, average figure. A silhouette where no one remembered despite seeing it multiple times. However, the agility shown was astounding.

” Here? ”

Slender murmured and Average nodded. The 3 of them looked up at the tall and sturdy wall, the height and thickness similar to the castle wall.

Tall suddenly grabbed Slender and… Threw Slender up, who then landed on the top of the wall perfectly, just like a cat.

Silently throwing down a rope, Slender pulled both of them up at once, displaying strength disproportionate to that slender figure.

In a low murmur, like saying it was just in case, Tall chanted.

”《影》” [TN: Kage, Shadow]

And the 3 bodies just melted into darkness.

Not careless, yet not tense.

Used to this, yet not letting down their guard.

No gap in their attack, with more than enough to spare.

The 3 who were obviously pro in this field calmly walked into the premises.

◆

A few hours before, at dawn

Like always, I took Mary-san’s hand and we walked to the dining room.

This me had turned 4 years old!

Before I even realized, a year had passed and it’s time for my birthday party again. Time passed so fast! Thinking back to a year ago, it was all thanks to

the birthday debut that I had made a friend. Ah… to think how nervous I was that day.

….Rather than that, I was already 4 years old so please stop with the hand holding! How embarrassing! Please stop…

But how did I tell her..!?

Every time I saw how she looked at me, like she looked at her grandchild, I could never get myself to say it. The hand holding was fine at 3 years old since my walking was still unstable but it was about time to stop…

If it remained like this, I was afraid that this matter would simply be dragged out forever.

” Sigh… ”

I slumped over the table.

There was no lesson today. John-sensei’s mother seemed to be in a critical state due to her illness and he had to go back home. I only came to know about that this morning. Sensei apologized and left after breakfast.

Recently, I had been having sword lessons with Father and just as I was thinking of doing that today, something seemed to have happened at work. With his subordinates, he left the house in a hurry.

For some reason, everything had piled up today and Mother left too, for an engagement at a tea party.

” What’s with today… ”

Like that, only the maids were left in this house. As recently this time of the day was when I was having my lessons, the maids learned to avoid this time to play with me. But they would find out sooner or later.

And now, I needed to face a problem straight on.

Did I stay like this, in the room and play with the maids after so long, or did I run?

” Hmm.. ”

Even though I said that I would need to face it, the decision had long been made.

And that was…

” Here we go~ ”

….To run away!

I walked along the long corridor, heading to the library that I had become familiar with. Ah, even though I called it a library, it was just a room. A room right next to the office.

Hm…No matter what, I did not think the maids would enter into the office…

I entered the library and set up a detection magic around 10m radius. With the incantations being Japanese, it really helped with my spy activities, DS for short, around the house. Why my abbreviated name sounded like a game…

[TN: DS is short for 家庭内スパイ活動 Kateinai Spy Katsuou, I think maybe the author thinks Kateinai is spelled with a D.]

Anyway, for now, if anyone triggered the magic, they were set up to teleport into the office next door.

”《瞬間移動予約》” [TN: Shunkanidou Yoyaku, Teleportation Contract.]

I chanted just in case, as this was the first time I was casting this magic. Contract…I could feel the extent of my vocabulary but needlessly using complex words are simply Chunnibyo-like..

Umm.…This was hard..

Let’s start thinking!

Even though no one could understand it anyway since it’s in Japanese but… Meh, the mood was important.

The me alone nodded to myself and started fishing for books.

◆

That was this morning.

I let out a breath and closed the thick book. With [Poison･Strong Poison

Let's Make] as the title.

[TN: Japanese Dokuyaku･Gekiyaku Yakuyakusho]

What a puny puny sounding title but it turned out to be very useful. It was filled with different medicines and poison, their effects and how to counter them. In this world, there also existed narcotic-like effects plants. It was called Mayaku. …How direct.

[TN: Narcotic plants – Mayaku 麻薬, the Mayaku here is 魔薬, direct translation is Magic Meds]

When I realized it, the sky was already dark and I was wrapped in silence.

…Oh no. If I did not return soon I was going to cause an uproar… I stood up, preparing to leave.

Ping! Something like a string snapped inside my head. The magic contract I made was activated.

At the next moment, I entered into the office.

◆

《暗視》

[TN: Anshi, night vision.]

I activated my magic chantlessly in the dark room, unlit by any lamps. As the room lit up in my eyes, I casted another magic on myself.

《気配消滅》

[TN: Kehai Shometsu, Presence Camouflage]

I erased any sounds I might make with magic.

The maids would never come into this part of the house. Plus, Father was not in right now. Mother and John, who had the highest probability, had not returned home yet.

Trying to control my pounding heart in my chest, I took a deep breath before looking around the room.

The presence…presence…… There.

I sensed a tiny presence at the side of the room, where the bookshelf stood. Even though I could not see them, I could sense their mana.

…. There were 3 of them.

I did not know who they were, but right now, just when Father was not around, they were fishing around the documents in a pitch black room. It was evident. They were unwelcome guests.

《魔法効果透視》

[TN: Mahou Kouka Toushi, Magic Effect Vision, to see through any magic the opponent is using]

They had used magic to hide their figures. I could now see their figures, which were hidden in shadows, clearly.

A group of 3, wearing skin-hugging black clothes, just like a ninja. A 2m giant, a slender man and a man with an average figure.

Without noticing me, one of them raised a document in his hands. I did not know what they were looking for, but there was a lot of confidential documents in here. Plus, I had a bad feeling. Everything was starting to feel like too much of a coincidence.

I set up a barrier and strengthened my body. Increased the processing of thoughts. Agility up.

After doing all that I could, I readied myself. I had to do this now. If I was too slow and they escaped then all would be lost.

Controlling my trembling voice, I said.

” May I kindly ask what you are doing? ”

It might be possible that Father’s subordinate had an urgent reason for being here.

Mehh…The possibility was very low though.

” …!!! ”

But……It seemed like I did not need to worry about that.

The slender person let loose something.

I did not know if my barrier would repel it but my strengthened body reflexively avoided the trajectory and making use of the momentum, I slipped behind him in an instant using my accelerated speed. Jumping up, I hit the back of his neck. At the same moment, I heard the sound of metal piercing the wall.

…As I thought, a projectile weapon… That was dangerous…

There was no time to calm myself.

There was only an instant during the surprise they felt when they saw one of them was easily beaten. Seeing my small stature, it looked like they decided to go for close combat. In response, they made a wooden hand knife from the table. They must be thinking that no matter how much enhancement I casted, I could not make up for my weight.

How…… Naive.

I manipulated the gravity, weighing down Mr.Average as he slashed at me. Surprised with the unexpected weight, he jumped back. Without losing a moment, Mr.Giant let loose a roundhouse kick. I jumped to avoid so now, the only way was down. In that case…

” … Ha! ”

Stepping on air for the momentum, I crashed into Mr.Giant’s nose with my

knee. With a huge noise, he crumbled on the floor, seeing how I just gave him a brain concussion.

” ……..!? ”

Mr.Average looked like he had no idea what just happened. Aiming for the moment when he flinched from surprise, I casted my magic.

“《拘束》” [TN: Kousoku, Restrain]

The 3 were then bound by an invisible thread. I was magic itself!

Ah, I could not let my guard down yet.

《気配察知》[TN: Kihai Sacchi, presence radar]

I spread my magic as far as it could go, trying to check if there was any accomplice.

” ..Haaaah…… ”

I let loose a deep breath, strength all gone from my shoulders. I deactivated all magic casted on myself except for the barrier, just in case.

They wouldn’t be waking up anytime soon I think… Just, just, just in case, I manipulated the gravity, weighting them down to their limit. That might be too much, but it was just self-defense.

…….

I really tried my best! I didn't know if they were small fries or not but a 4 year old kid defeated 3 grown-ups!

Mama mia!

[TN: Really in the novel. No translation needed for this one!]

I wanna praise myself!

My relaxed face due to my good mood stiffened when I saw the dozens of knife-like weapons stuck deep into the wall. Oh, did I draw back at that.

Wo..Wouldn't you came back home faster, Father?

[TN: 1st time seeing him yell for his father.]

Chapter 27 - Premonition

Today, from the moment I woke up, I had a bad feeling.

With that feeling hanging over me, I headed towards the dining room and saw my son, who just turned 4 years old, bashfully holding hands with Mary-san.

….I was healed.

My son was definitely the cutest thing ever existed.

He had my hair color with Lily's eyes. Just that alone made him plenty cute but his short limbs and soft cheeks were a huge plus. I could understand why he was so popular among the maids. Even the straight-laced Mary turned all gooey around him.

…I feared for his future.

But, Will was scarily clever. John had joked that they reached 'Court Examination Levels' but even with that exaggeration I could accept it. Just a few days ago, I was shocked at how he could read and understand what was written in the documents. At only that age, his table manners was perfect, could read and write, and had such high understanding of mathematics that even John could not help but praised him.

My heart softened as I watched him chewed with that small mouth of his and just at this time, the maids came over with an apologetic face for disturbing our meal.

It seemed that a messenger from the Veltor's house had arrived, bearing the news about the critical condition of John's mother.

And with that, I saw the apologetic and restrained John out.

…Was the bad feeling I had referring to this?

But, it did not go away.

Hmm… So it seemed that Will's lesson for today was cancelled.

Recently, I had been training Will. I called it training, but it was really just me looking over as Will, who was unable to hold a sword yet, learning the stances of swordplay.

Even so, I was happy and glad to watch Will, whose eyes sparkled as he focused on his training.

I wondered if it was about time to make a sword for children so Will could learn how to hold it. Thinking about it, I made my way to the office and saw my subordinates there.

" G..Gion-sama! "

" What is the matter? "

From their stressed faces, I would see that something bad had had cropped up.

” Y..Yes! ‘**They**‘had begun moving within the capital! ”

The capital…?

‘**They**‘ should be keeping a low profile recently yet all of a sudden they were exposing themselves out in the open in the capital?

Even with so many questions, I knew I had to do something. I started preparing in haste.

Without thinking, I clicked my tongue.

The ominous feeling from this morning must be this. The scale of this news matched my premonition but something still tugged at me…

What should I do…

I told Will not to leave the house in case anything happened before I left in my carriage.

In full speed, I managed to reach the capital in 4 hours. I had just barely made it.

‘**They**‘ – were how my circle referred to a portion of the Nobles.

I was currently working as the leader of the knights… on the surface. In reality, I was directly under the King’s orders, working behind the scenes to flush out all the rotten nobles.

The current king of Elzmu was Kizmu Mira Oio Lenarus De Elzmu. King Kizmu happened to be my friend. With his good governance, he had received the support from his citizens. And right now, he was unsatisfied with these old corrupted nobles.

I would gather information undercover and prevent any unrest that would happen. This was a favor to my friend, as well as the citizens. Since then, I had identified various improprieties going on and recorded them down.

This time, I had information that they had reached out towards the strictly prohibited ‘Slave Trading’. It seemed like they would stop at nothing for money.

With reports of their ‘movements’, they might either be ‘trading’, or ‘exporting’ to the merchant ship loading in.

Of the 2, I rather estimated it to be the former. I predicted that they would most likely move from around the evening till early morning.

But, looking at my subordinates’ faces, the situation was grave. Which meant that it might not go the way I predicted.

A river was facing the Capital and opposite of it, Hattuo. They would load slaves onto the merchant boats and sail off to where our jurisdiction could

not reach.

And…. their head was Jin Veltor.

Yes, the father of our home tutor, John. It worked out nicely with his wish to work as Will's tutor as I was able to observe if he had any connections with his family, as per request from the court. If things went well, I aimed to obtain important information but it turned out to be a misfire.

Not only did John not have any connections, it seemed that he had completely abandoned the Veltor's. Just by saying that name alone caused the usually mild-mannered John to fly into a bad mood (as heard from Will).

As the sun hanged overhead, I wondered if the ship had set sail….

No, this was not what I was worried about. The ominous feeling from this morning had swelled up despite me being here.

I stretched my neck and stared outside the carriage.

◆

" Had you lured out Gion? "

" Yes, it was easier than expected. "

In a gaudily ornamented room 2 fat men sat. One of them was middle-aged, in his fifties. His drooping stomach was held in place by his white shirt and it shook as he laughed.

The other man was in his thirties. Although he was not as fat as Mr.Fifties, he too, had a plump figure with went well with his young rounded face.

” And John? ”

” On his way after being summoned. ”

The younger one smirked, looking every bit a villain.

Yes, the 2 who were sitting on the sofa in this gaudy room were the head of anti-kingdom, the head of the Veltor house and his son.

Jin Veltor. The only redeeming feature was his pride as a noble but other than that, a rotten man. Bribes, property seizure, squandering. His only skill as the head was to cause suffering to his citizens.

And his eldest son, Jean Veltor, his reputation was as rotten as his father, squandering money away by immersing in the red-light district or gambling. And an even worst governor.

Under these circumstances, it could be said to be a miracle that a man such as John existed.

” And? Everything will go smoothly? ”

Jin asked, lowering his voice.

” I hired the best, the [Shadow], Father. If nothing out of the ordinary happens, it would be impossible to fail. ”

As if going along, Jean leaned over and lowered his voice as well.

[Shadow] — People living in the underworld. An organization with a wide range of skill set that once hired, moved like a shadow to complete your ‘request’. You could say that they were something like a Ninja or Spy.

As long as you were their client, they would do anything, even assassination. As the danger level of ‘requests’ were usually high, they, on average, possesses high combat abilities. It was said that no one alive had ever seen them when they used《影》[TN: Shadow], the magic passed down within the organization.

What did Veltor hire them for?

This might be the real cause of Gion’s ominous feeling.

Firstly, to retrieve the discriminating evidence Gion had compiled against them.

Second, the abduction of Will.

They wanted to force Gion to join the Anti-kingdom using Will.

◆

” Are we not there yet…?! ”

My displeasure leaked out unintentionally. Even so, in the rocking carriage, irritation was pilling up.

” John-sama, we will be reaching very soon. ”

The coachman said, trying to flatter me. I wonder what he was thinking behind that smiling facade.

This felt way too suspicious. Like the sudden summons. Even without that, with Mother in critical condition, why was the carriage taking its own sweet time? It was hard to believe if you told me it was just a coincidence.

I just had an unpleasant idea.

Were they planning anything again?

…It could not be… But…

This was Father we were talking about.

But even if anything happened, Gion-sama would be in that house. He was the strongest in this country.

[TN: Not anymore.]

I shook my head, trying to clear all my doubts away although that uncomfortable feeling continued.

It took 4 hours and finally, I saw the mansion coming into view. Just that alone made my hair stood. The scale of residence could not be compared to Beryl's house but just looking at this house I felt revolted. I guessed this all boiled down to personal preferences.

The white solid building is inlay with gold flacks here and there and ornamented with gorgeous sculptures and at the front, roses. Just by listening to the description it sounded like a castle somewhere but how do I say it… It did not look classy at all.

Mother too, was one of them but she did give birth to me so I could only return to this house when I heard about her critical condition.

And so, I was greeted by my father and elder brother with a smile the moment I entered the house.

…….Shit. I had been tricked!

At the moment I glared at them, I felt a strong impact from behind and the next thing I saw was the floor.

Will…… Please be safe……!

Chapter 28 - What Should I do?

With folded arms and a meek face, there was a child looking at the 3 collapsed men on the floor.

Yes, me.

And so… What should I do with them?

I let out a deep sigh.

The part where I discovered intruders, returned fire and bound them up was all good. But now, no matter how I waited, Father was still not back yet.

There seemed to be trouble at work so Father might not come home tonight. Mother too, while attending her cousin's tea party, had decided to stay overnight. Day trips were normally difficult here since cars and trains did not exist.

… What a convenient world we lived in…

How awesome it was, to be able to do it without magic.

… Maybe next time I shall create a car run by magic…

Oops, I digressed.

Anyway, the possibility of Father returning today was extremely low. And I had no idea when John-sensei would return… I wanted to ask about how we should deal with them but now it looked like I was trapped in this extremely troublesome situation.

What was this coincidence that all 3 of them were out! God's idea of a prank?

" ……..? "

Suddenly, I felt uneasy.

This felt like too much of a coincidence…. No, it couldn't be.

I shook my head, but my suspicions refused to go away, and with that, escalating unease.

What if it was not a coincidence…?

I might just be thinking too much. It might be because of the confusion about this troublesome situation.

But… what if it was not a coincidence?

People came for Father in his office.

But in this house we had Father, the strongest in the country, my unpredictable Mother and John-sensei, who was employed by the royal court.

No one in their right mind would lift a hand against them. Which was why they would fake an incident to lure out Father, arranged it to meet with Mother's day out. And John-sensei……what about John-sensei?

I stared at the 3 people, bound and passed out. When I first saw them, I had thought about how ninja-like they were. And that was because they were fishing around for documents.

Which means, someone wanted the information Father had gathered.

I thought my suspicions were stupid and wanted to shake them off but with the facts seemed to be fitting together perfectly, just like pieces of a puzzle.

…. The one who called John-sensei out was the Veltor House.

It's no good, this was the only piece that did not fit…

……What was inside Father's documents? The other day, in the middle of a lesson, John-sensei said.

" The current Emperor is the one with an outstanding ability even among history. He is currently looking for a way to clean out all rotten garbage

lurking in this system. I really hope he can get it done soon. ”

And Father had been gathering information about the Veltor’s. Which meant, Veltor House was the part of the anti-kingdom faction and concluded that the information Father had gathered was detrimental to them.

In other words, the ringleader for this incident, was the Veltor House……..?

No, it could not be.

I shook my head, denying it.

But, no matter how I tried to deny it, deep down I knew. And I was slowly getting sure of it.

If it was really Veltor’s, then John-sensei might be in danger. It was not a situation I wished to think about.

This was so obvious but subconsciously, I might be avoiding thinking about it.

Let’s make sure.

I had a method.

But… I was terrified of the outcome. Until now, I was still racking my brains for an explanation on how I caught those 3. How about I just pretended to not know anything?

I was very happy with my life right now.

And I didn't want to wreck it.

That was why I was frantically thinking of an explanation right now. Even though people important to me might be in danger…

But, all will be lost if they were gone.

If I destroyed this happiness but all of us were alive, then I might still be able to do something.

Making up my mind, I teleported over, making my move immediately.

It was all still a guess on my part, but even so, with a small percentage of it happening, it would not hurt to check it out.

Firstly, I drew out all the mana from the 3. So even if they came to, they could do nothing to escape from the bindings… for at least another 2 days.

Ah, no worries, I withdrew all I could without killing them. Though they would feel extremely tired.

After which, I manipulated the gravity on the bindings, did an intricate weaving of the barrier magic with the bindings and coiled it around their bodies for an extra measure.

…Snicker… 3 Silkworms in the room…

What imprudence! I did not laugh at all

I did not say a word to the maids. If they were Ninjas, the maids might be targeted if their faces were seen by them. The maids were also an important part of my family. I ate a simple dinner and told them I was heading to bed before returning to my room.

” My aim is… John-sensei.. ”

I murmured, deep in thought.

Yep, I should head to his side first…

After trying all sort of way, I at last decided to trace his mana. I hid my presence with magic and opened the window which I then slowly closed it on the outside.

Well then, let’s go.

I erected a barrier around me and soared up into the sky. Sensei’s mana points… southwest. In a single breath, I cut through the sky in that direction.

It was difficult to think that they would raise a hand to their own son… I felt

extremely irritated that this happened just because he became my home tutor.

Ah, I kinda felt like I just broke through an air wall but… I must be imagining things. The reason why I could hear nothing must be because I was flying in the sky late at night~

….Please be safe?

I was worried because through and through, Sensei was my friend.

◆

” …..Nnn…. ”

When I came to, all I see was darkness. And the air that I breathed in was dusty.

Where was I?

I promptly tried moving my body but I couldn’t.

…I seemed to be wrapped in something…?

Confused for a moment, I remembered.

That's right, I was hit by someone on the back of my head. Which meant I must be confined and bound right now.

" ……..Damn it… "

To think they were rotten to this extent…!

I ground my teeth, angry at myself for letting my guard down, thinking that they would not raise a hand to their own son.

I wondered what was their aim? Used me to call Gion-sama out? No, it could not be, I was not that important to be used as a threat. No matter how stupid they were, they should at least knew this much. But I was bound and left here. Which meant I would be trouble for them if I stayed in Beryl's house. What were they planning?

….It was useless, I did not have enough information to know what was going on. But it was better than not doing anything. If I used all of my brain power to…

" Long time no see, John. "

The footsteps rang out across the dark room. And its owner appeared in front of me.

" …..Brother. "

" Well then, let's make you spit it out, shall we? "

Smirking, Brother took a knife out of his chest pocket.

….Ah, now I got it.

Unconsciously, I laughed.

” John, spit out everything you know about the Beryl’s. ”

Chapter 29 - Way Too Suspicious

In a dimly lit room, there was a man exerting violence against a tied up, defenseless man. Not punches and kicks but something on another level.

—— Knife cuts.

I trembled.

A short while ago, I arrived at the Veltor's house, sensed that John-sensei was in the middle of the area and teleported over.

With my presence and figure staying hidden by magic.

It seemed to be the basement here. John-sensei was threatened by that man as he slashed at him with a short knife. Seeing that, my blood began to boil.

Stop screwing around!

It was unclear if that was directed at the man who was hurting Sensei or me, who took my time heading here. I moved to attack, channeling my anger.

I jumped lightly, focused the mana around my leg to strengthen it and kicked

with all I had. I ended up doing a roundabout kick in the heat of my anger. Turned out I put a lot more force into it than I expected.

With a loud noise, that man slammed against the wall.

….Hm? Was he really that weak? Oh man, was he dead? People should not die that easily.. yep, he was not dead. I think.

After a time lag, he slid down to the floor with a thud. Looking at the man lying there, motionless, I manipulated the gravity on him for extra measures to prevent him from moving.

Eh!?

I must be imagining that his nose was bleeding.

[TN: Just how hard did you hit that guy?]

He had a plump figure and was wearing clothes accessorized with gaudy looking ornaments that screamed ‘I am a Noble!’. I would guess his age to be around thirties… You could say he looked like, yet unlike John-sensei.

Hah, let’s leave him there for the moment.

The important thing right now was John-sensei. In a haste, I ran over to John-sensei’s side. I saw knife marks all over his body and he was currently breaking out in cold sweat. I started regretting after seeing him in pain.

…That man, I should have hit him harder.

John-sensei's face twisted in pain and looked to be on the verge of fainting. The rope binding him looked normal but was actually embedded with magic.

Not a problem.

What a meaningless spell to use. While questioning the weak magic, I offset it chantlessly. With the rope gone, I lifted John-sensei, who was lying face down on the ground, up. Our eyes met and questions rose up as he registered who I was.

With a voice that sounded like he was wheezing every last bit out of his lungs, he said.

" …..W..Will…? Why…..? "

" Rather than that.. "

Cutting off Sensei, I smiled, trying to calm him down.

"《治癒》" [TN: Chiyu, Heal]

The reason I chanted it out was to allow John-sensei to understand what magic I was casting on him. Even if I didn't say it out now, I would still have to explain later. That and how I arrived here.

Looking at his bare skin through the torn shirt, I saw that, despite being a

scholar, he had a relatively well-toned body, somewhat erotic looking. My inferiority complex was acting up, so I casted 1 more magic on top of it.

“《修復》” [TN: Shuufuku, Mend]

Sensei’s bruises as well as his torn shirt began mending up and as a side-effect, Sensei’s face regained his color. Relieved at that, I was glad I made it in time.

Smiling, I walked towards Sensei.

” ….Who are you? ”

Sensei asked, guarding himself from me as he stood up and backed away.

….That hurt.

Well, it was questionable if a 4 year old was able to kick a grown man flying then fire 2 spells conservatively like it was normal. Even so…

” It’s me. It’s Will, Sensei. ”

Being questioned like that still hurt. Plus I did not have anything that I could use to identify myself. Asking that question despite knowing me… There was no one else, wasn’t it?

Seeing me with my slumped shoulders, John-sensei concluded that I had no

will to fight him at all. He began to slowly and timidly approach me.

…. Am I a rare animal?

” …Really? ”

” Yes, really! ”

” No, I mean, that magic and that fighting ability… ”

Obviously, I was being suspected. I understood how you felt, I really did. But…

” I kept it all a secret to everyone. ”

I smiled mischievously.

Now, how I made him believe me… Ah, this would be the best way to convince him I guess…

I grinned and approached Sensei.

“《転移》” [TN: Teni, Teleport]

The destination? My room of course.

◆

I was feeling hot.

The increasing cuts were definitely sapping my strength.

I had no useful information that the Anti-Kingdom faction (Veltor) wanted… even if I did, I would not give it away to them.

Nevertheless, I did not know what Brother was thinking as he cut at me with his knife, kicked my stomach, and performed acts after acts of violence like an interrogation / torture.

….In this case, it was really an interrogation.

Even if I was living with the Beryl's, I was only an educator. I would not have been given any sensitive information nor would I know any. What I did, was to only teach Will.

And it looked like this idiot noble (Brother) did not understand this fact.

Plus, unlike the Veltor House, the Beryl's did nothing illegal. With Gion-sama's character, they never will. Thus, it would be useless even if I promised to search for any dirt they had.

Wheezing sounds were heard as I breathed.

And the rope binding me had been made to look like no magic had been cast on it.

……..Damn it…

The moment I was about to moan from the pain, the knife attacks stopped and something strong and heavy was heard clashing.

….What happened?

As I was tied up and lying on the ground, I could not see what was happening. My heart was racing right now. Then I heard footsteps approaching. Soft and light. Sounds like a person with a small build.

… Did he come to help?… No, perhaps Father got disappointed with Brother, who, after so long, was unable to draw any information out of me and sent another one of his goons to do the job.

I wanted to clear my head and think but right now, I was really too tired to do any of that.

The sound of the footsteps stopped once it reached me and much to my surprise, vanquished the rope with magic.

… What magic. Be it the huge mana, or the complex spell and above all, it was done chantlessly. What a remarkable magician. He interested me.

[TN: Since John researches magic, I'm pretty sure he means it scientifically. No Y- guys.]

And yet.

When I was lifted up and that magician entered my vision, the one I saw was…

” …..W..Will…? Why…..? ”

It was Will. And I was unable to stop myself from questioning who I saw.

” Rather than that.. ”

Cutting off my sentence, that person who looked like Will gave a gentle smile, like how Will used to.

“《治癒》” [TN: Chiyuu, Heal]

I questioned my ears when I heard the next word that came out of his mouth. ….Chiyuu? I was shocked by how the person I thought to be my enemy, was healing me right now. But rather than that…

…. Chiyuu.

The rare-est of the rare, the attribute magic of the legendary level that only a handful of people could cast.

… The light attribute.

To think I was able to meet such a person…! Even with this situation, my scholarly spirit was excited. But, at the same time, the possibility of him being Will was close to zero. Scratch that, he was definitely not Will.

Right now, he just fly-kicked my brother away with magic, vanquished the rope with magic and healed me. [TN: Not to mention flying.] After having casted 3 huge magics, he seemed fine. This was not the mana amount a 4 year old kid would have. To begin with, if a 4 year old kid had the mana to even activate a single spell, he would already be at the level of a court magician.

With these facts, the person standing in front of me was not Will. Then, who was he? I felt thankful for him healing my wounds but I could not let my guard down yet.

But, once again, this person next move exceeded my expectation.

"《修復》" [TN: Shuufuku, Mend]

A magic I had not heard before. I readied myself for anything that was about to happen.

No….?!

Swishing sounds like cloth rubbing against each other were heard and looking down at my clothes, I could see them mending itself.

What was this magic?

A magic not even heard in the royal court… Why did this person know of it? I stood up in full guard, preparing to attack at any time and yet, I was extremely curious at what I just saw.

” ….Who are you? ”

Before I noticed it, it slipped right. I somewhat knew he had no intention to fight me but…

” It’s me. It’s Will, Sensei. ”

His shoulders slumped and he seemed down. Till now he was still insisting he was Will. No matter how his behavior was unlike a 4 year old kid, he should plenty well know that he was quite suspicious. Despite that, to still insist that he was Will, that must mean…

True, it was rather hard to prove one’s own identity.

I could not helped but asked again.

” …Really? ”

” Yes, really! ”

The way he answered was just like Will.

” No, I mean, that magic and that fighting ability… ”

I knew now that he was not an enemy but… I still found it hard to believe him. Then he said something that shocked me.

” I kept it all a secret to everyone. ”

He then smiled mischievously.

… When had I heard that before…?

And somehow, I finally believed.

…… This person was definitely Will.

I then became aware that the corners of my mouth were lifted up. And yet, Will amazed me even further. When he saw my troubled and slightly sad eyes, he grinned and muttered.

“《転移》” [TN: Teni, Teleport]

This was one spell even I knew. … Teni. The sky attribute…

And also a legendary spell.

As one would expect from Gion-sama’s son. I was already amazed that Will was a ‘Double’ but to think he owned both the Light and Sky attributes……!

A scholar was really greedy, to think I was fully guarded against him a while back but now, my scholarly spirit was burning with interest.

My desires seemed to be read and for a moment, my vision went dark and the hard floor my sole felt turned into something soft. When my vision returned, what I saw was somewhere familiar.

” It cannot be… Will’s room…? ”

I exclaimed in surprise. Even rushing in a carriage at this distance would take about 3 hours. And to think that he teleported 2 person at once…

Will’s mana storage must be unfathomable. I suppressed my now-raging scholarly spirit and looked at Will. And found him looking at me anxiously.

… Well well well.

” So, Will. You could explain to me clearly what all just happened, wouldn’t you? ”

I asked in my usual tone. Smiling, I lifted my glasses with my finger.

As if hooked, Will smiled too.

Ahh, I am really lucky.

Chapter 30 - A Meeting With Despair

After seeing my magic, John-sensei, who was bursting with interest, somehow managed to suppress his scholarly spirit to have a talk about the events that happened.

” …… And so, I went to look for Sensei. ”

Sparing him the details, I explained how I captured 3 suspicious men fishing for documents in Father’s office. As well as how I came to the conclusion that Sensei might be in trouble and went [TN: Flew?] over to check.

While listening, Sensei pursed his lips from time to time. I guessed he determined that instead of his spirit of study, solving this situation came first. In the end, apart from interrupting to give his thanks for me saving him, he silently listened to my story till the end.

” I will want a clear explanation on how you did everything later… ”

John-sensei said, his sharp eyes piercing.

N-o-!!

Please don’t dissect me! I believe in Sensei so please don’t go all mad

scientist on me!

…. At least don't treat me like a guinea pig….?

I trembled, and after suppressing my urge to run away, I invited Sensei to continue.

" As you thought, this had to be the work of the Anti-Kingdom faction. "

Sensei let out a deep sigh and his face showed a mixture of surprise and worry. His father and brother were most likely weighing in his mind.

Erm, Sensei, your black aura was out in full force! And somehow I could see lighting struck in your background! …. Maybe Sensei attribute was Thunder? Like a certain rat?

…. It felt like lighting would strike if Sensei was truly angered…

As I waited timidly, Sensei gasped his shoulders suddenly. As if he was trying to regain his balance back.

" But first… "

He looked straight at me.

" In the future, you will refrain from such dangerous behavior right? "

Sensei said, his face full of smiles.

… This was definitely not a question…

I replied at the speed of light.

According to my 21 years of experience, 17 in the previous world and 4 years here, I took the stance that was the most effective in situation like these. I lowered my head and apologized.

” I am so sorry! I will not do it again! ”

――――― That’s right, to earnestly apologize!

It.. It’s not because Sensei was terrifying. Most definitely not. Just that, you see, to get this thing done in the fastest way possible was to compromise.

” … Hm, I will take you for your word. ”

Looking at the unconvinced Sensei, I panicky changed the subject.

” I.. I am not worried about Father but what about these intruders? ”

… It was not only to divert Sensei’s attention. I earnestly thought about the safety and public order of the residence. And the best way was to get this incident solved as soon as possible. Yep.

And it must be my imagination that Sensei just looked at me with amazement.

” That’s right… It is useless to speculate here. Let us meet with them first, shall we? ”

I had no reason to reject Sensei suggestion and so, after agreeing, we teleported back to the office. I had called it as ‘Teleportation’ but in this world, it was just a normal spell that ‘Transfer’. That thought crossed my mind when I chanted the spell to teleport us both and John-sensei understood.

But it was really cool how we could teleport at the sound of my voice!

I met Sensei’s eyes, gave a small nod and chanted.

“《転移》” [TN: Teni, Transfer / Teleport. Pronunciation : Ten-i, not Te-ni]

◆

—— A short moment after Will left the House ——

” …..Why.. ”

Was the first thing I said when I came to. I didn’t understand.

It was not that I had no memories of what happened but… As a Shadow, this behavior was unthinkable. To be speaking on enemy grounds… Even so, I was currently in a situation where I couldn't move an inch.

I tried to twist my body but the intense pain that struck throughout my body made me frown. This time, I stayed silent. As a Shadow, it was trained in me. To not make a sound no matter the pain. And I followed it this time. But in that same training, I learned how to kill as well. Maybe that was the reason.

I rolled on the floor, trying to get a look at the surroundings. No one could be seen apart from us. And as it was, the other 2 were still unconscious.

Nonetheless, doubts started raising. Even if we were unconscious, leaving us 'Shadow' alone unsupervised was rather careless. We were professionals. We did possess the skills to break out even the strongest bindings.

At that, I tried to move my body and was taken aback.

————I could not move.

Even though nothing could be seen binding us, I could not even move a finger. It felt like my body had turned into lead, as the 'Shadow' side of me calmly analyzed while the other side of me felt an unfamiliar sense of terror, causing me to sweat. I convinced myself that the sweats were due to the intense pain I felt.

In the first place, this request was supposed to be easy.

Our client had lured the head of this house out and left only the maids. We were supposed to sneak into the house, grabbed the required documents and the child and that's it. Just that.

I did not know who the client was. I only followed the orders we were given by my owner. In the first place, I was given no choice to refuse. I tried many times, using anything to get it off, using any methods to break it off, frantically, over and over.

But even till now I could still feel it on my neck.

——[**Collar of Slavery**], a magic tool. In this country, slavery had long been banned and it was believed that the [**Collar of Slavery**] was out of existence.

… Till that day.

I was an orphan.

I could not even remember my parents' faces but I was okay with it. However, I could not say I was in a happy place. The orphanage I was in was rumored to have underground dealings and they hardly fed me. The first thing I learnt when I was slightly older was how to sneak out onto the streets. I was in an environment where I was always unreasonably treated. Hostility, ill-treatment, ridiculed at. At that young age, naturally, I accepted it as that was what I was.

Because I was obviously different from the other kids.

—— A Beastman.

Instead of the rounds ears at the side of my head, 2 furry ears were placed on top of it.

But, as I went out onto the streets with a hooded cloak, I came to know that this world was small, yet large. I then decided that I would get out of this place as fast as I could and became an adventurer that travelled the world.

But what a short dream it was. The day I set my heart to it was the day I was sold.

It was a night like always, and I went to sleep on a hard and uncomfortable bed. Thinking back now, it was unusual that they actually fed me dinner that day. It must be drugged with a sleeping potion.

When I came to, a thin black metal collar was attached to my neck and training started.

Training to erase one's presence.

Training to endure pain.

Training to get used to poison.

….. Training to kill.

At first, I desperately tried to resist but even so, my body would move obediently to the orders. It was like my mind and body were separated. There were a few times where I would start thinking that even if I was dead, my body would move on its own and still execute out orders.

As time passed, I gave up on resisting and simply followed orders. It might be because of my blood-stained hands that I felt like I did not deserved to be

saved. A Shadow's job covered a lot of grounds but I was usually assigned to assassination or kidnappings.

Grouped along with 2 other people, each with different builds, we then executed orders given to us. I wonder if the other 2 had been through what I had too… The tall guy and the average guy hardly talk at all. And that included me. We had no idea what each other were thinking about at all.

Before I realized it, I got used to killing.

… Did I get conceited with this request, I wondered.

No. Never.

That would never happen with this collar still on. Even with this collar that forced me to be absolutely faithful, till now I still couldn't move my body.

And I still had no idea what just went down.

Trained in moving in darkness, we had no need for lighting as we searched around the dark office for the 'required' document. For precaution, Tall guy casted《影》[TN: Kage, Shadow] that merged our bodies into the shadows.

Then all of a sudden, I heard a kid's voice and released my weapon in that direction by reflex. But no sound of metal embedding into flesh was heard and instead, I lost conscious.

…. Did a kid do this?

Don't be silly, I needed to rethink this. I wouldn't be tricked.

Even though nothing was going as planned, I stayed calm. And felt slightly happy at how I was resisting the collar's commands to move.

It was then.

I heard the pitter-patter from 2 pairs of footsteps and the lamp was turned on.

A black haired man then appeared in front of me. And following him, an angel-like gorgeous child..

Chapter 31 - Hey, I Overcame My Surprise

“《転移》” [TN: You should remember this by now.]

Once we transferred over to the office, I saw the trio were still nicely bound up and flat on the floor. That’s great. That’s really great. I was a little worried about them breaking free. Glancing at Sensei, he had a really surprised expression on as he approached the trio.

” This is… perhaps… ”

His face turned pale as he murmured. He then looked over his shoulder with a force at me, eyes questioning.

” Are all 3 of them restrained? ”

I finally understood why Sensei had such a weird expression on. I had forgotten to inform him that I had bound the intruders up. The bindings were weaved out of my mana and barrier magic and coiled up around them with an addition of gravity magic. Just by looking, no physical object could be seen restricting them.

I scratched my neck and smiled sheepishly.

In a joking sense, I answered ‘Bound by a spoonful of magic and a bit of gravity.’ but I guessed Sensei would not accept that.

I then smiled teasingly.

” Ah, I will explain it all to you later. ”

Shifting our attention back to the trio, whose faces were covered with a black cloth, we looked at each other.

Hmm…. Where did we even begin…?

We could not tell if they had regain their consciousness or not without seeing their faces…

” What should we do? ”

Troubled, I tried to ask Sensei.

” Yes, I wonder what we could do… ”

Sensei answered, with a troubled look.

Oi oi. Why were you no help at all?

…Hah, anyone would be troubled if they were brought into this situation all of a sudden.

…Hmm.

This situation would stay stuck forever if we did not know if they were awake or not! I had decided to throw away all of my unnecessary worry. Not only were they intruding into the house, they even attacked me so I was not in the wrong here! In any case, we should wake one up and get some information from them.

You over there, please don't say I am horrible. To solve this case, I would be as humane as possible. At least I would not be as bad and used a knife as that guy in John Sensei's case!

Observing the trio, I decided to get it out of Mr. Delicate. In terms of physique, he looked easier to handle.

Just to say, the reason I did not choose Mr. Tall and Mr. Average was not because they looked like mob characters!

I timidly approached Mr. Delicate and took off the hood ————… our eyes met.

" Ah. "

I said in surprised.

They looked like Ninja so I willfully thought all of them as guys but it was the face of a beautiful Onee-san under the hood. Although her face was twisted and glaring at me. When our eyes met, she opened her eyes wide in

surprised.

…Ah, if I, as an assassin, was caught and the one to come into my sight was a child, I would be surprised too. Relieved, I stood up.

” Ah! ”

Sensei was somehow touching Onee-san’s flank!

Wait wait wait wait wait… What were you doing, Sensei! You could not do these kind of things even if you didn’t have a girlfriend! Even if Onee-san was gorgeous! Even if she was extremely gorgeous!

My inner mind was in chaos and as I was judging Sensei, at the timing where it was like he heard my thoughts, he looked at me.

… Frowning.

… I am sorry!

I gulped my apologetic words down and was thankful for that when I heard what Sensei wanted to say.

” This person’s bones are broken. Will, what kind of fighting did you do? ”

……

” …. Eh? ”

According to Sensei, just by touch alone, he had already felt a few broken ribs.

I tilted my head, trying to remember yet nothing was coming up. All I could remember was only giving her a hand chop to the back of her neck.

I casted a sidelong glance at Sensei, who began to question Onee-san.

” What was the reason to infiltrate this estate? ”

” ……. ”

” Was it the Veltor’s? ”

” ……. ”

Question after questions were asked but all Onee-san did was to glare at us. By then, Sensei was frowning.

” Will, let us bring her into another room. ”

Saying that, Sensei wanted to carry her up.

” … That heavy? ”

As a scholar, Sensei was not gangly but even by using his full strength, he

could not even move her…. I was as surprised as Sensei before I remembered,

…Gravity magic!

It had completely slipped my mind. Perhaps that was the reason why I did not notice Onee-san's ribs was broken.

" Ahahahaha. "

When it came to this… Laugh it off!

I undid the gravity manipulation, as well as the bindings and realized something. This Onee-san was in a state where several of her ribs were broken and yet she could still withhold her silence ——————————— Was that not kinda strange?

No matter how long it had been, Onee-san had no response whatsoever so Sensei decided to go on to plan B. I had no idea if the other 2 had come to or not but I heard that when separated from one's group, one would talk more easily. Might be due to how their feeling of solitary and uneasiness increased in that situation. I simply thought that it was because they were away from the stress of the other person ratting them out if they talked. It was fine to think simple.

I nodded, left the other 2 in the office, and teleported the rest of us back into my room.

…Ah… It was better not to reveal my hand to the enemy…

I did it chantlessly, just in case.

Instantly, the view changed into one of darkness. I could feel softness under my feet so this should be the place. As my eyes were not yet used to the darkness, it somehow seemed darker.

When I switched the lamp on, we found ourselves standing on top of my sofa in my ridiculously large room.

Ah, I wondered if it was safe to unbind her without checking first. This kind of Ninja-like person usually had concealed weapons, don't they?

I jumped off the sofa and was heading towards Onee-san but found that Sensei was already searching through her clothes.

O…Oh….

Since I had the same intentions, I would not misunderstand Sensei's action this time round. But… uh. This might be a bit too much for my eyes. But… umu…

I didn't think I would be scolded if I turned my eyes away. Did Sensei do it because of me? No.. If he could read my mind then I would not be this troubled as I was right now… This was not the thoughts of a 4 years old kid… Ah, whatever.

Anyway, Sensei reached out for Onee-san's neck as he spoke up.

” As I predicted, this person is a ‘Shadow’. ”

” ….Shadow? ”

I tilted my head at the unknown word.

” Yes. [Shadow] is the ‘fixer’ of the underworld. As long as there is a request, they will do anything, even assassination. They are the organization that operates in the dark, with no one ever seeing them before. ”

Judging from what Will said, till now, she had not made a single sound which meant she was truly a professional, Sensei murmured as he felt round her neck. At the back of her high-neck collar, there was a clasp which Sensei undid.

Ga-chink.

It opened and her clothes fell down.

” ….. This is… ! ”

Sensei exclaimed in shock and directed his eyes, filled with doubt, at me.

” … Will, it’s as I thought, the situation is unfavorable. ”

Sensei frowned as he gave a deep sigh, and glanced at Onee-san, who was still glaring at us.

” This item that is attached at her neck is mostly likely the [Collar of Slavery]. ”

[Collar of Slavery] was, as the name implied, a collar that once attached, forced a person into slavery. Once an order was handed down, they would be given no choice but to obey. Orders like ‘Kill the person in front of you’ would be fulfilled even if the person himself lost conscious, as their body would move on its own, as commended by the collar.

Hearing that, the hair on my back stood straight up. Luckily, Onee-san could not move due to almost all of her bones being broken but otherwise, she would continue to move until she turned into mincemeat.

…. Was that not the same as a zombie?

Sensei deduced that the reason why Onee-san was not making a sound was because of the collar. Who made something like this….! Anger rushed up and at the same time, an unfamiliar emotion that was very close to fear was felt. This was insane, the act of a devil.

But the problem was, this collar could only be removed by the person that attached it on.

” Onee-san is a shadow? ”

I asked, looking into her eyes. Her face was wearing an expression that looked like she was glaring at us, but her eyes were dead.

… Most likely Sensei was right.

It should be normal for slaves or assassin to have some form of tools on them. But… Even so, I wondered why Sensei was extremely shocked when he saw the [Collar of Slavery]. I looked at Sensei and he answered.

” Slavery was banned decades ago. The manufacturing method of [Collar of Slavery] was ceased and it was said to be a taboo magic item. ”

I see.

No wonder he was surprised.

I stared fixedly at the collar, observing it. Sensei said that only the one who put it on could take it off, which meant some kind of magic might be imbued into it. So, there was a possibility that Onee-san was working against her will.

” Sensei… ”

I whispered into Sensei’s ear and tentatively had his approval. Even if I held Onee-san’s collar, she did not move one bit so there was no worries there.

I quietly went near to Onee-san and murmured.

I was really just grasping at straws here.

“《解放》” [TN: Kaihou, Release]

The thin black metal broke and fell with a clank.

◆◆◆

Jin [Oi Jean, what are you doing…hm?]

Jean [Hmmpphhmmmp.]

Jin [….We got pulled one over by John]

Jean [Mmmmhhpphmm.]

Jin […Even so, he sure did it flashy, didn't he. Call the medics.]

…..

Medic […..Umppt….Hah hah hah. Master, I am so sorry but we cannot lift Jean Sama up!]

Jin [What…? Jean, I didn't know you were this fat…]

Jean [GUUUHHHHHEUMUMMMTP (IT'S NOT MEEEEE!!!!)]

Chapter 32 - My Work Can't Seemed To Finish

I had no idea what the heck just happened.

I was simply trying to bear my pain by glaring. Then suddenly, in the middle of everything, the scenery changed and I seemed to be sitting on top of a sofa. I thought they tried to ask about my identity a few times but I was beginning to think that the reason I could not move might be because the collar was broken.

That thinking / hope only lasted for an instance before disappointment crashed in.

[TN: She heard or knew it was because of her broken bones.]

Before I realized it, the cloth around my neck was unfastened and my collar revealed.

Then, the angel-like child walked over and without even asking anything, started to murmur something.

A warm mana then wrapped around me and around my neck area, a sound was heard.

My understanding couldn't catch up.

" ……..Why? "

The word just slipped out.

I had a feeling I said that before. But right now, my cracking voice exposed my emotions. My clouded world just suddenly became clear. Unable to process all of this, my vision went white.

◆

Onee-san, who came to recognize that her collar had been taken off, looked at me with eyes filled with questions before passing out. The control from the collar was broken which allowed her to faint from the pain.

" Sensei, what do you think? "

Before she fainted, the expression that she had, made me felt like she was no longer our enemy.

By my voice, Sensei seemed to have come back from his thoughts.

" …How many times do you want my heart to stop…? "

Sensei, who was sighing, sounded happy despite his words.

…It was going to be hard after this. But really, I was only grasping at straws just now.

” I am not a guinea pig, you know? ”

I was going to try my upturned eyes attack!

This was super embarrassing but I would do anything to protect my mental health! My life was precious to me!

In the end, Sensei snickered at me.

…Wasn’t it fine? You didn’t have to laugh at me—!

But just a little, I was relieved that Sensei was still Sensei. I had been afraid that our relationship would fall apart by me using my magic.

I was embarrassed at myself for thinking about this!

” ….And so, is this Onee-san our enemy? ”

” Ah, maybe. Will, are you thinking that she is not an enemy? ”

” Yes… It is just my intuition though. ”

John-sensei heard the last part I murmured.

” My intuition is telling me the same thing but… without anything concrete… ”

He said, troubled.

…Sensei, who had a troubled look, looked at Onee-san. With dusk lighting framing the both of them, they looked picture-perfect…

Damn… I was so jealous of their beautiful faces…

For a moment, I stood there, hanging my head, before managing to continue the conversation.

” But, having the collar attached means that it is very likely Onee-san has no idea who her ‘client’ is, right? ”

That’s right. Of course, in the best case, the person who attached the collar was the one who ordered this job. But they had went through the trouble to attach the collar onto her, which meant the ‘owner’ would not want the ‘client’ to control them easily. Which was why, it was most unlikely that it was the ‘client’ who attached it.

” ….I agree… Well then, let us wait till she regains her consciousness, shall we? I am sure Master will return by tomorrow as well. ”

Sensei said, nodding at me. Catching his meaning, I chanted.

“《治癒》” [TN: Chiyu, Heal]

And another on just in case.

“《武器探知》” [TN: Buki Tanchi, Weapons Detection]

I chanted as I imagined if any weapons were found hidden on her, even with her clothes on, would emit a red glow. Her arm and leg glowed. I removed the pointy-knife-like weapon and passed them over to Sensei before he carried her over to the bed.

I then remembered the other 2 and gave them the same treatment as Onee-san.

By then, it was so deep into the night that the sky might just be getting bright soon. Somehow today seemed to be extremely tiring… I had unknowingly tensed myself up all this time and when I relaxed, a strong wave of sleepiness swept over me.

Uwah…..Slee…..

◆

” …. ll… ill… Will! ”

” Y, yes! ”

I answered by reflex as I seemingly heard Sensei shouting my name.

” ….Hm? Why is Sensei here? ”

When I realized it, Sensei was lying beside me in my bed, with his clothes in a mess. I thought no one would blame me for panicking a bit. I turned to John Sensei with surprise.

” Why? …You… Will, you grabbed onto my clothes and fell asleep and I tried but I could not release your grip. ”

” …Uh…eh…. I’m sorry… ”

It was deep in my psych to apologize reflexively. And when I looked around, I found out that the room I was in was not my own but Sensei’s…

At that point I snapped out of my drowsiness and remembered all that happened yesterday.

That’s right… I removed the trio’s collars, healed them, placed Onee-san on my bed and the rest on the sofa… with restrictions.

I snapped up. Mary-san was going to my room to wake me up!

” It’s okay, it is not the time yet. I woke you up early. ”

Like he had just read my mind, Sensei smiled.

” Well, thank you for all your hard work yesterday. You saved me. Thank you. ”

John-sensei said his thanks again, making me a little awkward. But the smile, void of any scheming or plans, from John-sensei was extremely destructive.

E..Even me… In the future… I can!

Undauntedly, I smiled and turned to Sensei.

” You are welcome. ”

With that, Sensei stood up.

” Well then, shall we clean things up before Mary-san comes? ”

◆

We moved the trio to the office and I went back to my bed, feigning sleep. By the way, John-sensei was in the office as well because he had not

‘returned home’ yet and would cause surprise if seen.

I managed to pull one over Mary-san’s eyes and after breakfast, succeeded in secluding myself in the office. How did I do it? …. Please do not ask. I said something along the lines of aspiring to become Father… Who was I explaining to, anyway?

As I was bathed in questions after questions from Sensei in the office, my savior came home. Hearing a knock, I looked out into the corridor and saw a maid standing there.

” Young Master Will, Master had returned. ”

For some reason, the maid seemed to be in high spirits as she forcefully held my hand and having no choice, I let her as we hurriedly made our way to the entrance hall. Once there, I saw Father, face ashen.

” Welcome home, Father. ”

Happy that he was back, I rushed over as Father, with an about-to-cry face, laughed and hugged me.

” You are safe…! Will! ”

Although his beard hurt but I decided to let it go this time. The fact that I returned Father’s hug happily was a secret between us. It must also be my imagination that Mary-san, leading the rest of the maids, looked at that scene of us warmly.

After that, I dragged Father to his office and together with John, explained all that happened yesterday. Listening with a grim face, Father nodded and began to rely his version of what happened.

” I had a bad feeling throughout the entire case. As I thought, that was just a lure. ”

Once Father reached the capital, it was confirmed that merchants, who had once been suspected of slave trading, and Nobles that were closed to Veltor, were seen at the harbor. Moreover, they seemed to be piling up large bags of something.

When Father launched a surprise check on the luggage, both the merchants and Nobles had a nonchalant air about it while smirking. At that point, Father was certain he was tricked and when checked, all the large cages contained only chickens.

Now it was confirmed he was tricked. He then hastily finished the procedures and proceeded to rush home. To go through such a trouble just to lure him to the capital, he was certain the target was his family. Plus Mother, who possessed the strength to fight back, was staying over after her tea party and John was back to his house due to his mother’s illness. There was only 1 person left to target and just by thinking about it, Father panicked and rushed as fast as he could back home.

” Will, you did well! You really wanted to help John-sensei right? Amazing! As expected from Lily and my son! ”

In the end, I was caught by Father again as he ruffled my hair over and over

again.

” Pleassseeee Stttoooppppppppppp!! ”

My cries of distress did not seem to reach Father…

Shortly after, Mother came back and the 2 looked like they wanted to discuss something. Father let me go and they entered their private room.

I had done all I could, and would leave the rest to Father. After that, which was… The Shadow Onee-san’s trio, I guessed… As I stopped along the corridor, a hand was placed onto my shoulder. Turning back slowly, I saw John-sensei, who had a smile on his face.

” Well then, it is time for you to explain. ”

He remembered.

….It seemed like my work was not yet done.

Ah… How do I explain….

◆

That night.

After dinner, when everyone was asleep, John was called to the office by Gion.

” Is it true…. the [Collar of Slavery]? ”

Gion asked bitterly.

” …Yes. I had suspected my own eyes as well. …But it matched the description as written by the court’s classified book. The rest… will to have to wait till they are awake. ”

John said, looking at the Shadow trio on the sofa.

” It might become a troublesome case… ”

Gion murmured in a low voice that even John could not catch. In any case, the both of them had the same bitter expression on.

Chapter 33 - Regain Consciousness

As for the incident, they could finally deal with the Anti-Kingdom faction nobles that had caused much troubles for the Emperor by exposing their crimes all at once. Nobles included Veltor, of course, as well as people who collaborated and were close to him.

That was fast. Father, you were too amazing. Who were you, really?

As for the captured ‘Shadows’, it was covered up by saying that Father had laid a trap and caught them. Ah, that was not a complete lie.

Trap = Me.

For me, I would wish to avoid increasing any troublesome matters coming my way and if an incident like this ever happened again, I could act as the hidden card and mostly, I wanted to live normally.

If it was exposed, I might be seen as a strange child or even be persecuted… No, if I was being treated as a strange one, then people would distance themselves away from me, to which floodgates might open from my eyes.

If possible, I would still want people to like me.

It had been 3 days since the incident happened and already, all the Anti-Kingdom faction had completely went underground. And Father made new fans out of the citizens there.

It was scary how fast rumors could spread. Like how germs spread themselves, or how mice bred. They always said how rumors spread like wind. It just might spread faster than the wind.

[TN: English – Rumors spread like wildfire.]

Oh yes, it had been 3 days when the incident was safely behind us. And now, I needed to face a problem straight on.

” Sensei, they are not waking up. ”

In place of Father, who was buried in paperwork, John-sensei was entrusted with the duty of looking after the arrested ‘Shadows’. As the cover story was said to be Father’s trap, it could not be left to people who did not know the truth. By the way, I was attached as a freebie.

…Because, my feeling of guilt was overwhelming.

I seemed to have made a mistake with my gravity magic and caused them to have almost all of their bones broken and were currently in a deep sleep. I casted healing magic and there were no longer any problem with their health but the trio, who had their collar removed, had not awaken yet.

Sensei said that it must be the mental strain of having their collars removed

and was not my fault but still… the feeling of guilt gnawed at me. I could not forget the expression on Onee-san's face before she fainted. Sometimes, in her sleep, she would have a pained expression on her face.

" Yes… As I thought, they would still need time to recover. "

Sensei sighed along with me and looked at the trio's sleeping faces. Sensei rested his chin in his hand and had a complex expression on his face before sitting down on the sofa placed across from the bed. As a habit, I sat beside him.

Ah, that was careless of me!

" By the way. "

2 hands firmly gripped my shoulders as I was turned towards Sensei. Our eyes met.

…. His eyes were glittering!

" It is about time to tell me about your magic, Will. "

Ah, that's right.

I promised to tell him later so there was no way I could run away! Having

said that, it was actually the same as Japanese from my previous world! If I actually said that, he would rage that I was only a [cheat] bastard and everything would end. In short, I was very troubled right now. These 3 days, half of it were spent looking after the ‘Shadows’, another half of it were spent thinking of a way to explain.

And so, today was the 3rd day. My idea was to give an adequate reason and skip the rest. As I was not very good at lying, lying to people, like my parents and John-sensei, that had been with me everyday, would get me exposed faster than you could say ‘OBJECTION!’.

That was why I was trying to think of a way to explain without lying. By the way, the only ones who learned about what I did were limited to my parents and John-sensei. As much as it pained me, the maids were kept in the dark. The Beryl was the top family of the Duke class so people beneath would enter the house for apprenticeship. Apprenticeship was…. something like working in a big enterprise as a clerk before marriage.

Ah, and so…

I looked seriously at Sensei straight on.

” I understand. I was just about to give up avoiding. ”

Sensei’s eyes sparkled even brighter so I made it a point to show him how serious I was about this. His face stiffened and looked at me anew.

” I could understand the magic characters since I was born. ”

I was not lying.

I wondered if I came across as creepy… If I did not, then this strategy was a success. Worried, I looked at Sensei and saw that he was frozen in state of shock.

” I was surprised too, when I first saw the magic spells. ”

I gave one more push. This was a bit painful for me but I excluded an aura from my entire body to ‘not hate me’.

Come back! Sensei!

I smiled bitterly.

One part of me thought that Sensei would accept it while the other knew that normally, no one would believe these kind of things. If it was me, I definitely would not. ‘What this 4 year old kid is talking about’ and I would laughed.

As I continued looking at Sensei, his expression, which was one of shock, slowly, bit by bit, melted into a smile.

” Haha.. ”

It slipped out as Sensei laughed, looking as Ikemen as usual while I was only thinking of wanting him to hurry up and give me the verdict.

” What are you so afraid of, Will? ”

Sensei asked, still laughing. Then, in an instant, Sensei placed his hand on my head with a ‘pon’,

” It seems like we are in for a fun time from today on. ”

Saying that, he rubbed my head.

…That’s great, he believed me… I was so glad, my face loosened up.

” ….Nn. ”

A small voice sounded.

…Oh….Someone woke up…?

” Someone is awake? ”

Standing up together with Sensei, we rushed over to the origin of the sound.

” She is awake…! ”

I said, leaning against the bed and looking at Onee-san’s face. Her closed eyelids began to open slowly.

Questions were reflected in her eyes.

And….. Terror.

Of course… It would be better to explain things clearly to her. I leaned in close.

” Onee-san, are you okay? ”

” ……..!! ”

When our eyes met, I was glad she gave a different reaction as compared to 3 days ago. That’s great. She was in control of her own will.

” Is Onee-san forced to wear the collar? ”

” ….. ”

” If it’s the collar, I have taken it off~ ”

Hearing that, Onee-san timidly reached for her neck. When she felt nothing attached on her neck, her eyes went wide and she looked at me so hard that she could drill a hole in me. That might be funny if it was not for this situation..

I took her stare straight on and said.

” Onee-san is free. ”

……

……Hm…?

Was this not where she felt happy? Why was there no reaction….

Please, I would be troubled if there was no reaction. As before, Onee-san was staring at me, frozen solid. And when I was about to sigh..

” …….You’re lying……. ”

A tiny voice.

” No, I am not. ”

” You’re lying! ”

She shouted at my words. Since it came all of a sudden, I jumped, surprised by the sudden shouting. Now that I looked at her, she was trembling. I guess it had not sink in yet, which was why she had refused to believe me.

” I am not lying. Onee-san is free… ”

” I can’t be!! I cannot be free! Because… ”

I was cut off mid-sentence by Onee-san who shouted, almost crying. But ‘Because’ what? Was there a reason she could not have freedom? Don’t tell me…. someone close to her was being taken as a hostage?! As I stood ready, Onee-san lifted her hand, and forcefully pulled off her head cloth.

” ….. Because… I am a… Beastman! ”

Ahh.

Just now, when John-sensei treated me as like before, I was so thankful that I could not help but smile.

Saying that, I could see 2 puppy ears on top of her head.

” Why can’t Beastmen have freedom? ”

” Because….We’re revolting. In any case, it’ll still be…. ”

Her ears, as like her emotion now, went down and flattened itself on her head. I wondered how she had lived before. Was she a ‘Shadow’ since she was born? Or…

When I thought about her circumstances, anger welled up inside me.

But, rather than the past, now was….

I bounced across the bed and used my knees to get closer to Onee-san while not forgetting to smile as much as possible. When I was close to her, I reached out my hand which caused her to flinch.

” How so? I think it’s cute. ”

I wanted to touch her ears!

Ah, I touched it~.

So soft~!!

Fluffy!!

I acted upon a win-win situation; satisfying my desire as well as trying to heal Onee-san’s spirit. I softly stroked her ears.

When Mother and Father stroked my head, I felt very blessed and happy. I had no idea what made Onee-san happy but I was trying to convey my sincerity…. maybe.

” You’re lying! ”

She got a shock from my action and went all red. Once again, the stubborn-headed Onee-san insisted she was not cute. I still think puppy ears on this gorgeous Onee-san were cute.

But.

I knew that even if I said it, it would not mean a thing to her. I once felt the same as her too.

” Onee-san, aren’t your ears just a part of you? ”

I glanced at the blankly staring Onee-san as I continued. Distance memories had awoken inside of me.

” For example, If I cut my hair, I am still me. ”

I remembered the big, winkled hands of my grandpa.

” No matter how I dress up nicely, I am still me. ”

I grinned.

Did I do that because I was about to get immersed in my memories or not, I had no idea.

” Isn’t it just that? It is the inside that’s important. ”

This time, I hugged Onee-san.

… I was still a kid so please give me some leeway.

” I think Onee-san’s ears are cute. ”

Onee-san burst into tears.

I was not thinking that her flattened ears were cute! I was very mindful of the situation I was in right now!

Making used of my child’s body, I patted her back as she cried.

But, it was like looking through the mirror, seeing the past me. I smiled. Grandpa taught me that ‘face’ was not all that mattered. Did Grandpa look at me that day like how I was doing now?

I smiled again and as I was looking at Onee-san, I felt someone staring.

…. John-sensei.

Ah… I forgot all about him….

Don’t look at me smiling like that! Don’t look over here!!

Ahh, came to think of it, I said some really embarrassing things… Now I really wanted to jump into a holeeeee!!!

Chapter 34 - The Future

At a very good timing right after Onee-san, the other 2 woke up as well. Once they took off their head cloth, it was known that they were both Beastmen as well.

Ah, I was sure you were questioning about why we left the head cloth on. That was simple. The cloth was connected to the rest of the outfit as a 1-piece. It would be impossible to remove without exposing the chest area a little. Plus there was a possibility the other 2 were female too, just like Onee-san.

I was very bad with woman.

I had zero experience in dealing with woman.

A naive child would not be bothered about this but sadly, I was 21 years old on the inside. I could not pretend to not be aware of them and in the first place, I did not have the courage to do something as bold as this. It was okay to call me a coward.

But leaving them fully clothed for these few days were unhygienic. Even though they were assassins, they were still patients. No problem. Although I had zero experience with woman, I did still have common sense. It was not confirmed the other 2 ‘Shadows’ were female or not but no matter as I casted《殺菌消毒》and《洗浄》on them both!

[TN: Sakkin Shodoku, Sterilize and Senjyo, Cleanse]

Ah, magic sure was convenient. Once again, I was reminded this was reality.

And so, the other 2 ‘Shadows’.

Mr Tall was Buhual, male, a Bear Beastman. This made me feel like giving him a nickname. The urge was strong with this one. I ended up giving him one anyway but as there was a lot of ridicules on that name, I kept it my secret. It was easy to guess what it was though. The only hint was that I gave him a red shirt as a present. …Ah, would it be better if I gave him a pot of honey instead..?

[TN: Bu-surarilru, bad at names, part 10000444221. As for the nickname, I am sure you detectives can figure it out.]

He was born in Dyuvu, and to trade magic tools, he came to Elzmu and was caught. As he had a family in Dyuvu, I gave him enough money to get back. As he was poised to work as a slave here, when he heard that we were letting him go, he laughed out loud, grabbing his stomach. It was like I hit the funny bone of his or something as he laughed till tears came out. To tell the truth, seeing his giant frame shaking to and fro as he laughed was quite a sight.

As he was a merchant, I made a deal with him to repay this favor in the future. I would definitely cash in on this favor in the future!

And when I said that, he laughed again. Why?

Next was Mr Average, Bibinyaru, a Cat Beastman.

As my prediction that the other 2 would be female was overturned, I was feeling kinda down.

…Oh, I was not really anticipating for another beautiful Onee-san.

His nickname would be Nyanru. You would feel like retorting why did I only choose the bottom half of his name but wasn't it obvious? He was a cat beastman.

He too, was a merchant like Buhual, and got caught on the way to Elzmu. He too, was given money to get back. And he promised to return the money. As expected of a merchant.

As to prevent this from happening again, all I could do was to cast an anti-slavery barrier on them but it would not help them in the future. 2 grown men being protected by a 4 year old child was…

Anyway, that idea was turned down by them.

And as we were dealing with this, it had already been a week. Beastmen's recovery abilities were amazing.

And so, a problem arose. Those with good observation might already know what I was talking about.

Yes, Onee-san.

Onee-san, for some reason, loved to cling onto me. As happy as I was about that, it was troubling. It might be because I was only 4 years old but getting cling on to was a bother.

Yep.

Because she had those soft things…. I could not say it so let's leave it aside. I was an innocent and pure child.

Most of all, the thing I was really troubled by was the lonely expression she had from time to time. To that silent Onee-san, there was her tail. A chestnut-colored fluffy tail. They often said a person's eyes could convey as much as the mouth but in this case, a tail could express as much too.

Her tail wagged to and fro when she was interacting with Buhual and Bibinyaru and when you thought she was having fun, the very next instance, her ears and tail would flatten themselves like she was lonely.

As the other 2 set off, I finally had the time for her.

” Onee-san. ”

The standard place to find her at was her bed. The room was one of the less conspicuous rooms, situated deep in the house and it was where the former ‘Shadows’ had stayed. 3 beds lined side by side and on the innermost bed, Onee-san sat, her ears and tail jerking from the surprise. I took a seat on the plain-looking sofa placed across the beds and looked at her.

Seemingly afraid, she had curled herself up and gave fleeting glances at me.

I had introduced her as a gorgeous Onee-san but she was perhaps only around 15-16 years old. She gave off an impression of someone who was still a child, with fluffy chestnut ears and tail and was, of course, beautiful. And her long chestnut hair, as fluffy, spread out on the bed.

She looked like those healing characters but now, she was looking at me, afraid. How did I say it…. that hurt.

I meant, I was only a cute 4 years old child, you knew? What was so scary about me?

…Ah, it was true I defeated the ‘Shadows’ and removed the collar but… 4 years old, you knew? To think she was still hugging me yesterday, what was with this situation?

” Onee-san? ”

I called out to her once again. She might not had heard me the first time… right?

” …Y..Yes. ”

She managed to replied, her voice trembling. Her upturned eyes were cute. Cute, but please stop, this was really hurtful.

” Onee-san, what do you want to do from now on? ”

” … From now on…? ”

She managed to force her voice out, with a face that was about to cry. I was sorry too, for asking straight out like that. From her response, it seemed like she had nowhere to return to. But she was still young. It was not right to force her to go along with the flow with my half-hearted pity. She had to think for herself.

” Onee-san, where do you live? ”

” ….None. ”

” …Can you tell me about it? ”

Silence.

I slowly approached the bed where Onee-san had curled herself up on. I then sat on the side of the bed and lifted Onee-san’s face up.

And from that, she slowly recounted her story in bits and pieces.

Onee-san was an orphan.

And this orphan was an irregularity. So she was abused.

And then, she was sold. And undertook the shadow's training.

And somehow gave up in resisting the collar.

And killed many.

Onee-san's slender body trembled from the start till end but even so, I knew she was trying hard not to cry. At the end, I could not stand watching her like this.

" …I had murdered many people. I cannot be allowed to live… I.. want to die. "

I hit Onee-san's forehead, taking care of my strength. The sound reverberated around the room.

" Onee-san, baka? "

I then hugged her tightly.

” Would any of those people Onee-san killed come back to life if Onee-san is dead? They can’t, can they? ”

I hold the surprised Onee-san’s face in my hands.

” Do you really want to die? ”

Her body trembled.

” Anyone can make up for their sins by dying because it is the easiest way out. Nee, Onee-san, do you really want to die? ”

Her eyes started swaying.

Ah, no. Tears started gathering at her eyes. The drop right under her eye got bigger and when it got heavy, it rolled down her face. Her face twisted up in sadness and she suddenly moved.

” I… don’t wish to die! But I have nowhere else to go.. I already have nothing! ”

At this, I smiled inappropriately.

” Then, stay here? ”

Onee-san froze with a ‘Eh?’ look. I stroked her ears.

That’s great. She did not wish to die. I was feeling bad about having said some harsh things but now that Onee-san was going to be staying, I could not help but smile.

After a short while, Onee-san jumped at me and we ended up in a position where I was pushed down on the bed with her above me. Her tail was going crazy.

That’s great, she looked like she was delighted about it.

What I did not know was, the fact that stroking her head and ears multiple times made me smile, was used by John-sensei to mock me and made me regret doing it.

Really. Onee-san was too cute.

Chapter 35 - Continuous Shocks

” ――――…ll-sama, Will-sama. ”

Drifting in the pleasant realm of light sleep, I heard a far-away voice calling me. My consciousness was then pulled back out… By a tremendous force shaking me.

” Uwah….! ”

…Ah, it’s Chiffon……

” Morning, Will-sama. ”

” Morning. ….Chiffon. ”

Such energy in the morning. This person, had just come flying over as she jumped on my bed and was currently sitting on top of my abdomen.

Sigh…. It must be my imagination that something felt like coming out.

Then, as though she sensed it, Chiffon, with the same energy, leapt off the bed and stood by it, her tail wagging furiously.

Her ears, as soft and fluffy as usual, stood up on her head and were pointed towards me.

Damn it…. So cute!

I could not be angry at her even if I wanted to…

I let out a sigh before gently smiling, beckoning her with my eyes and hands to come over. I lifted up my hands, as if wanting her help to pull me out of bed….

” …… Gwah!? ”

Once she grasped my hand, I pulled with all of my might. The result of that was her falling on the bed beside me.

…Tch… I missed…… Ah no, I did not say anything. I did not think about anything either!

I immediately got up and moved closer to Onee-san, who was lying face-down on the bed.

Revenge time!

Since it was such a good chance, I was going to touch it.

Broadly grinning, I reached out.

” ….ah! ”

” Fluffy~ ”

I wanted to stroke Chiffon’s tail! I had always wanted to touch it!

In my previous life, I loved animals like cats or dogs. I skillfully ran my hand along the chestnut tail, going along the flow of the direction of the hairs. Her ears, as seen from the back, were twitching. So cute.

Without thinking, I reached my right hand over to her ears as my left hand continued to stroke her tail.

” ….please wake me up gently next time okay, Chiffon? ”

I lowered my voice, leaned close to her ears and chided her. I knew she was just playing but I could not yield on this.

Because for a moment there I felt like my life was in danger.

” I am sorrrryyyyyy! ”

Jumping up forcefully, Chiffon avoided my eyes and turned red as she apologized.

….Was touching her tail that embarrassing…?

I shall restrain myself next time.

Eh? Why was I not stopping?

I could not. Once you had a taste of the addictive Tail-sama you could never stop!

Beside Chiffon, who jumped from the bed and stood back facing me, I peeled myself from the bed and began changing.

I thought you knew who Chiffon was by now.

One of the ‘Shadows’, the Onee-san.

I had asked Father and we took her back from the orphanage in the Capital. And now, by her own request, she was understudying as my private maid.

Although there were people in Elzmu who looked down on Beastmen, there was none in our house so Chiffon was definitely not being feared or looked down upon here.

….And, Mary-san was treating her as her own daughter… guiding her along strictly.

Onee-san’s name —— Chiffon, was actually named by me. As wished by Onee-san. Because she was dejected about not having one. So I thought really hard.

The sweet, fluffy, chestnutty her was like a chiffon cake to me so I named her as such. Straightforward, right? I acknowledged that I did not have much naming sense. But I really tried my best. It was a name given with loads of love so please pardon me for it.

Maa, to me, it was the most fitting and cute name. But Onee-san sure was brave, asking a 4 year old kid to name her.

I quickly changed, called Chiffon and we went to the dining area together. And it was the first for me. When she wanted to hold my hand, I stubbornly refused. Mary-san was still fine as she was around my mother's age but Chiffon was still young. A young maiden.

Nostopitsoembarrassing.

So recently, I walked, finally steadily, on my own as Chiffon, the young maiden, followed behind me.

….. She was really cute.

Just like a dog.

◆

" And so, let us study magic today. "

Sensei, his eyes sparkling, was seated across me with the table in between us.

It was our first lesson after a long time. Because John-sensei had to run around, dealing with problems that popped up from the aftermath of the incident.

The problems.

To put it simply, Veltor. Because of the series of incident, Jin and Jean were, of course, arrested and thoroughly stripped of their nobility but John-sensei did nothing illegal. He was actually the victim. No, you could say he was one of the people who solved the incident.

Even though he had abandoned his name, he was still a Veltor. As a Viscount, the land of Veltor Household was as big as the position. In simpler terms, the land was too small for the court to place its direct control on it, plus it was a little too far from the capital.

So in this case, it was given as a reward to people who helped in the incident. Even without this problem, the land, together with the position of the head of Veltor House, was still likely to be forced upon John-sensei.

But John-sensei, who used to be a royal court scholar, was working as a Home Tutor for Williams Beryl. Plus he himself had said that he didn't need it. I had always thought John-sensei would rather spend his time on research rather than to govern a territory but to know that it was really true was…. John-sensei was too amazing.

Because of that, and in a sense that he kinda brought it upon himself, he was busy running here and there to deal with it. In the end, the management of Veltor's land was given to the Beryl, acting as the representative.

Mah, Father had said " Veltor's citizen have been coming over anyway so there is not much of a difference. " so there should not be a problem. Instead, this kind of situation reconfirmed the fact that Father was amazing. Who was he, really? Working as the governor of his territory, working behind-the-scenes such as this case, working as the captain of the knights…

et cetera, et cetera. The work load was so huge that you could not help but wonder how many of him there was to handle it. No matter how fast he could do his work, it must still be hard.

…. The least I could do was to help..

Although I could never say it out loud cause it was embarrassing.

And so, today's lesson was the first day in ages that I finally had the chance to speak with John-sensei.

" Yes! What exactly would we be doing today? "

John-sensei looked at me with a 'Oh..', and an amused look appeared on his face.

" You changed your way of speaking. "

" ….. "

[TN: Explanation time. Will used to speak in hiragana, which is a pain-in-the-arse to read. Now he apparently changed to kanji, which is loads easier. Children in japan usually starts learning kanji when they are of a certain age so I guess the author is trying to convey that.]

Please don't retort, sensei.

…I only managed to speak this clearly after loads of practice, to get rid of the lisping that came with me being at my age. …This was embarrassing so just stop… I was already very embarrassed after being seen by Sensei when I was with Chiffon, now he just said it in a way that sounded like I lisped on purpose…

” … Because I am about to turn 5 years old. ”

I managed to answer. Sensei looked shocked.

…Tch, how terrible. Don’t tell me he forgot about my age? I meant, people did not usually easily forget about these things.

” That’s right… Will is already 5 years old. ”

Not yet, but I did not feel like retorting him. John-sensei, who was completely shocked, had his maliciousness mocking aura taken from him.

” …Sigh… Turning 5. ”

” Unbelievable, right? ”

Time passed. It was unbelievable that it had already been 2 years since I first met Sensei. Just as I was submerged in emotions like Sensei, he opened his mouth, having suddenly thought of something.

” In that case… It is about time to think about schooling. ”

” …. Schooling? ”

” Yes. In Elzmu, going to school had become an obligation. ”

Became an obligation?

Wow. Even till the extent of compulsory education. You really could not make light of this country.

Still slightly shocked, John-sensei had begun to explain all about schooling.

It was as my previous world. Even though the ages were slightly different, the period of compulsory education and the education system was about the same.

Except for 1 thing.

You were allowed to skip grades. The previous me who were envious of America was happy about this point.

To put things simply, the lowest Academy would be like a primary school, with children of 10~12 years old studying for 3 years.

Mid Academy would be 13~15 years old, as like a secondary school.

High Academy was for 16~18 years old, you might think that it was an equivalent to High school but it was only attended by people who were exceedingly good at magic or were very clever and wished to work as a researcher so it would be closer to a university. By the way, John-sensei attended High Academy as a means to escape from his family. From that reason, being able to become a scholar was a feat in itself. After graduating from High Academy, most would work for the court as a knight, magician or scholar. Or return to their territory as the head of the family. It was just like how university graduates would become a civil servant or to work in a large company.

” How long is the compulsory education? ”

” As Will is a Noble, till Middle Academy. ”

” There is a difference for a commoner? ”

” Yes. The knowledge for their daily life is till Primary Academy. ”

Sensei nodded and absentmindedly murmured to himself.

” Even so, it should be made compulsory for Nobles to attend till High Academy. If not, they would be made light of. ”

If I were to guess, in high society events where Nobles gather, they would go “Did you not go to High Academy? How cretinous.” and be made fun of. These kind of stuff happened in my previous life as well. All in all, these events only existed to show off.

” ――――― skipping of grades… ”

The reason I wanted to study was to be able to lend a helping hand to Father as soon as possible. In Noble’s society, it was a settled deal for one to attend High Academy for things to go smooth and I wished to reach my aim as soon as I could. The best choice was, to skip grades. Unintentionally, I said what I was thinking out loud.

But even so, the level for this country was ridiculously high. If the studies I was doing now were aimed for kids, then this level was already in the same level as high school from my previous world. I started to worry if I was able to do it or not.

” You do not have to worry that much. ”

What I was thinking seemed to have been written on my face. I was praised by Sensei. When I was about to say thanks to Sensei, he continued, stunning me into silence.

” We had already studied the materials for High Academy. ”

Oi oi, please tell me you are joking…

◆

I took a few minutes to recover from that unfathomable joke.

It seemed that I was neither praised nor was Sensei making a joke. Nobody would be angry at me for feeling a sudden surge of anger.

…Return back my exhausting effort and all the time I spent… I honestly felt like crying.

Even if I was not in a child’s body, I felt like crying. Sensei just went along with the flow of things and proceeded on. To hell with ‘just’! Why would you even give a child High Academy’s materials to study, you bastard!

I looked up at Sensei with reproachful eyes but thinking of the punishment that might come, I forgave him. It was true that thanks to him I could reach my goal sooner. As an educator, he certainly did his job.

But.

I meant, there was something called being prepared for it. Wasn't it fine to inform me in advance about it? Wasn't it too Spartan? He was definitely a Sparta 'S'… Next time onward I would call him Spartacus. In my heart, Sensei's nickname had changed from 'S' Bastard to Spartacus. [TN: I think that's an improvement though..]

John-sensei averted his eyes from me and coughed.

" And so, please explain the magic from this incident, Will. "

" Sigh.. "

This time I did not even bother hiding my sigh.

Chapter 36 - Enrollment!

A gentle and comfortable breeze brushed gently against the cheek and tenderly fluttered the fully bloomed flowers around. The highlight was the slightly reddish flowers dancing under the clear blue sky.

One airborne flower landed lightly on top of my head. Noticing it, I smiled as I reached out for it.

” ——— I see, a fully bloomed Icris. ”

I murmured, looking at the flower petal in my hands. Too bad it was not a Sakura flower.

Yes, today was my school entrance ceremony.

” …..New students, gather over here please!….. ”

The voice could be heard calling from the direction of the school building. I turned my back on the Icris tree, a tree that resembles Sakura, and rushed over.

” …..New students, gather over here please!….. ”

The voice can be heard calling from the direction of the school building. I turned my back on the Icris tree, a tree that resembles Sakura, and rushed over.

◆

Young Master Will, do you have everything with you? ”

Mary-san asked helpfully. I declined but she still carried my huge black leather bag for me. Instead of saying she was still as overprotective as ever, it was better to say she was as idiotically doting as ever. She felt more like a grandmother instead of a mother but that was something I would never say out loud even if my mouth had split open…

” Will…. Will… Will-samaaaaaa! ”

The one calling my name over and over while sobbing was none other than Chiffon.

[TN: CHIFFON. To think I had only just met you…]

” What’s the matter, Chiffon? ”

” I am worried about Will-sama. ”

I laughed, looking at the easy-to-understand, hiccupping and slightly shaking Chiffon, who was trying hard to stop crying. She said she was worried but I guessed she was just lonely.

” Wh-.. What are you laughing about!! ”

If Mary-san was not around, I would most likely get beaten up by Chiffon. Pacifying her, I gently stroked her head, which had completely become a habit of mine.

… I was regretting that I was not tall enough…

It’s okay! I still had a bright future ahead of me!

I was in the peak of my growing period right now!

As I encouraged myself silently, I took my coat from Chiffon.

” You have already known this 1 month before, haven’t you? ”

I put my arm through the sleeve of the coat, glancing at Chiffon, smiling.

” Plus it is not like we will never meet again, I will come home during the holidays. ”

” …Even so, Onee-san is worried… ”

Chiffon murmured, head hanging down. I finished putting on my coat and turned to Chiffon, grinning.

” Rather, wouldn’t it be better if you worry about yourself first? ”

” Willl~!! ”

” Hahahah! ”

Laughing aloud at Chiffon, I walked out of my room.

It had been 2 years since Chiffon came. She had grown accustomed to this house and even seemed to have a dream for the future.

To be my private attendant.

My dream was to become the head of Duke class. To become my attendant, apart from having a good rapport, she would need to be able to handle my guests as well as being able to handle herself in various politics events. On top of that, she would need to have the skills to be my personal maid, secretary and bodyguard. Chiffon knew all this and she had aimed to be one.

Chiffon had never even been to a Primary Academy. Since she had been here, on top of her maid duties, she had been studying the materials of Primary and Mid Academy under me and Sensei for these 2 years. Having looked at her all these, I knew how hard she had worked. And it seemed that she was currently studying for the entrance exam of the High Academy.

I walked down the corridor, stepping on the soft carpet laid all over, already used to it, and down the huge stairs. Walking through a door, down another corridor and I reached the entry hall.

Once there, I saw Father and Mother standing side by side, waiting. There were a hint of loneliness in their faces but they were smiling and happily stoking my head.

Even though it was slightly embarrassing but things that made me happy did still make me happy.

” My son is amazing! ”

Bursting with excitement, Father rubbed his cheek against mine. It had a while since he did that but… It hurt!! Hurt!! So embarrassing! I used my older body to hit against him but against Father’s toned body, it was useless.

…Damn…

In the end, everyone directed warm gazes at me as I was carried out of the house by Father. Uuuu..Damn!! Only till today!

I promised myself to live strongly in the Academy.

Ahh, I knew Father did not do that out of malice. Instead, I could feel his affection strongly so I could never hate him.

Not that I felt happy at that. Definitely not!

I meant, I was already 8. I was no longer a kid!

Hm, it must be my imagination about someone saying that I was still a kid…

Father carried the wailing me out all the way to the carriage, prepared and standing by. Even the coachman was smiling at the scene of me and Father.

” Take care of your health. ”

Mother said, stroking my head. I showed an honest joy at that. …No, I did not have a mother complex!

” I will. ”

Smiling, I nodded and climbed onto the carriage. Remembering something, I turned back.

” Do you best, Chiffon. ”

I skillfully stroked her as I would not be able to meet dear Tail-sama and Fluffy Ear-san for a while.

This time I really got into the carriage. Opening the window, I waved to them.

” I will be going now! ”

I yelled, as the carriage started moving.

“”””” Take care! “”””””

Chiffon, who was bouncing. Mother, with her bright smile. Father, who looked like he was about to cry. And the gently smiling Mary-san.

I stared at them for a short while till they disappeared and I settled down on my seat.

Phillis Academy. [TN: Thanks Miv Deer for the suggestion!]

Situated near the Capital, it housed all Primary, Mid and High levels, and thus being the ideal place to be for people like me who aimed to skip grades. By the way, both Father and John-sensei graduated from there.

One month prior, I sat for an examination as so to skip grades. In Elzmu, as long as you reached the age for compulsory education, you would be accepted into the Academy without having to sit for an exam. However, for people who wished to skip, one would be needed.

…As expected of Primary Academy, the exam was a piece of cake. Let’s keep it a secret that at the same time, my anger towards John-sensei reared its ugly head again.

To reach Phillis Academy from Beryl’s residences, it would take about 4 hours. As the 8 hours journey to and fro was too hard to swallow, it was decided that I would be staying at a dormitory.

It was lonely being away from my family but I could not help but be excited for the oncoming school life.

As well as the dormitory life that I did not get to experience in my previous life.

100 friends would be a little impossible but I did hope I get to make as many as possible. Only that I was feeling unease at the thought that I would be around 10 years old. Why? Because my inner age was 17+8, 25 years old. Yes, I was almost 30.

Ah..Time sure flew.. Or rather, I thought my mental age was getting influenced by my body's age. Since just now, the unease had been swelling up within me, damn it!

In the rocking carriage, the irrationally angry me lay down on the seat.

Hell…My ass was starting to hurt…

◆

" ——————————…that's why…..congratulations and welcome to this school. "

Ah, oh no, I couldn't.

I had fallen asleep. But I woke up just in time. No matter the world, people

who was a headmaster had a gift of making long speeches…Or rather, that was too long!

I fell asleep but all the 10 years old should be sitting straight and listening, right?

I looked around, and mostly saw people who fell asleep were being poked by people whose concentration had waned.

…As expected.

In the half state of daze from having just woken up, I looked at the stage. A grandpa gracefully gave his greetings and left the stage. In exchanged, a macho-muscled man in a tight suit walked onto the stage in perfect etiquette.

At any rate, while I was amazed that Grandpa's voice could be heard all around, Mr Macho came on, holding something similar to a mike. Since it could not be mechanical, it must be a magic tool.

Magic sure was convenient…

Thanks to it, I was forced to listen to the long speech.

" Thank you, Headmaster. And so, the entrance ceremony is over. Students, please head towards the classroom that correspondences to the color of your student card you are given earlier. Once you exit the assembly hall, there would be upper classman guiding you so please do not worry. "

Mr Macho said politely. His mannerisms and his face were so mismatched! As I gave rude comments in my mind, others were rapidly leaving the hall.

As we were all seated previously I had not noticed but everyone was so big…

Ah no, it should me who was small…

I shook off that depressing feeling and stood up.

Ah, that's right. As compared to the rest, I am 2 years younger. At this age, a 2 years gap would be quite big. That's it. If not I would be very troubled.

As I convinced myself, I took a closer look at the card given to me at the registration counter.

" ….It's white. "

Leaving the hall, I saw upper classman waving a white flag, as said by Mr Macho. Waving a white flag… it was like something had lost. Amused, I tried to control my laughter as I made my way towards.

The rest of the flags were as followed, Red, Blue, and Green. A total of 4 colors. Only the white color had a feeling of alienation. I wonder what the meaning behind the choice of White was.

The upper classman started counting the number of people in their group. As most had gathered, I started running over.

” We will be setting off! ”

A boy with a strong aura yelled. Somehow, he had a white badge pinned on his chest. Will all of White team pinned one? I was getting excited.

Being absorbed by the badge, someone from behind crashed into me.

” …..!! ”

” …Uwah, sorry, I did not see you there! ”

I turned behind, having a feeling that something rude had just been said. Plus he said it without any malice. Which meant he was a natural airhead. Which made it worse. The meaning was the same as calling me a ‘chibi’ right to my face. However, he had seemed not to notice that and was nervously apologizing.

Ha…This was where I should act like an adult. I then smiled at Mr Somebody.

” It’s okay, don’t worry, I am not paying attention as well. ”

I laughed and seeing this, he broke into an innocent smile.

” Could it be that you skipped grades? By the way, I am Zen. ”

Zen, with his freckled smiley face, smiled. He, with his reddish hair, had a slightly regrettable cute face. His name is quite regrettable too.

” Ah, kinda. I am only 8 years old so I am not a ‘real’ chibi! I am William Beryl, you can just call me Will. ”

Pulled in by Zen’s friendly atmosphere, I too, smiled.

” ….That’s amazing, you’re a noble. ”

Zen said, and I remembered. I had given my name in the heat of the moment but in this world, commoners did not have a last name.

Hm.

In order not to distance myself, I shall try to avoid giving my last name in the future. Recording it in my heart, I smiled wryly.

” I am not that amazing. Only by chance did I get born into a Noble family. I did not do anything. ”

Zen had a very shocked expression but as it did not feel like anything bad, I let it go.

” You’re amusing, Will. ”

” Is that so? ”

I smiled, seemingly having make my first friend.

Chapter 37 - The Usual

The school buildings in Phillis Academy are all made out of thick, solid stone and look like castles built in mid-Europe-ish.

Along the dim corridor, students dressed in the same uniform are being led by the senior, a scene familiar to a certain magic academy.

Mah, regrettably, this is not a magic academy where only the chosen attend but everyone in the country due to compulsory education. Regardless, I still feel excited.

And why won't I be?

This marks the start of the long awaited school life that I have yearned for.

" You look so happy, Will. "

I am laughed by Zen. Now is not the time to be laughing at me! Children that have just been born not long ago might not know it but compulsory education is a wonderful thing! It might be because he has not been to other worlds but thinking about magic lesson has already made me so excited that I feel like dancing!

Ah… I cannot say my true feelings out loud so I just give a vague smile as a reply.

” I am just looking forward to the dormitory life. ”

” Eh? Really? Will too? I am living in a dorm too! ”

Delighted Zen is baited into the conversation. Then, ahead of us, a loud booming voice is heard.

” We have reached your classroom! Don’t fight! Bye then! ”

Who will fight on their first day in school… Energetic till the end, the senior leaves coolly without any self-introduction.

Don’t run along the corridor…

I yell in my heart as I stare at his distant figure before entering the classroom.

It has a large wooden door that looks imposing. You can feel the history of the academy from the darkish stone buildings paired with this kind of door. Once entering, the very first thing that I notice is..

” Oh, long desks. ”

I murmur without thinking. Long desks line up and cramp into the

classroom…Just like the Showa Era. [TN: 1926 – 1989, he just meant it looks old-ish since most school in japan use single desks now.]

A blackboard that is properly black, sits at the front of the classroom with the side walls curved in, in a circular shape. Just standing in the classroom makes my thrill-meter shoots straight up.

Looking around, everyone is curious at seeing a classroom for the first time and is chatting among each other. It would be a good idea to sit down before I attract their interest in me skipping grades.

Free seating is written on the blackboard. Aren't we supposed to learn how to read in this school? I bit back on my retort and take a seat. Following my lead, Zen sits down beside me. Then it seems like mass psychology takes place as my classmates begin to shuffle to their seats.

The classroom is buzzing with light chatter but none of it seems to be negative so I am relieved that I am not attracting attention.

….I am so glad that there is no bratty noble son in this class. Really glad.

" Hey Zen, is there any meaning to the groups' colors? "

Since the teacher is not here yet, I decide to get some answers to the questions that have been on my mind.

" Ah, yes there is. "

” ….. As expected. ”

There isn’t. I am just about to answer Zen before stopping mid-sentence and look at him.

” ….. There is? ”

” Eh? I heard that there is though… ”

Zen is shocked as well.

” Ah, no, I mean.. ”

I have thought that there is a meaning behind the colors but never have I thought Zen would know the answer to it. In this situation, it is best to smile and pretend that nothing happened.

” ……Okay. The colors represent the different magic attributes. ”

” Attributes? ”

” Yep. The usual ones. Red is fire, blue is water, green is earth, and our class, white, is wind. ”

” I see! ”

Surprised by his knowledge, I praise Zen, who breaks into a wide smile. I too, begin smiling and then, the door opens with a great force.

” Ah, everyone is here! ”

The one standing energetically in front the door is Mr Gori-Macho. Clomp clomp clomp, he walks in big steps. Where is the well-mannered man from the entrance ceremony going to? All I can see now is someone who is walking exaggeratedly.

In no time, he reaches the middle room and looks at us, grinning.

” I am glad everyone is sitting down nicely. ”

Nodding his head pretentiously makes him looks effeminate. When he looks to be done with his nods, he snaps his head up and shouts. Ah, he most probably is not shouting. He must be that, the kind of person who has an irritating loud voice.

” O-kay, let us start with self-introduction! ”

Game Over.

A commotion stirs up within the classroom.

…Oh… A common practice for a new class. So common that it totally slips my mind.

Well then, this is worrying. What should I say?

Self-introduction is something that one will always fret over, even if I am already 25 years old. Plus what about my name? About my attribute? I have a mountain of secrets that I cannot reveal.

And when I am worrying about it, Mr Gori-Macho seems to be preparing something. Hm? He is looking at me.

The corner of my mouth raises naturally. ….Oh, stop doing amusing things, Mr Gori-macho.

” Firstly… ”

As he strains himself, a ball of fire appear with a ‘PON’ right in front of his hand.

” My name is Zelda! ” [TN: Saru-da]

No, you should be a gorilla.

[TN: Saru means monkey in japanese so Will is saying he looks more like a gorilla. Check his picture.]

As I calmly retort, the eyes around me shine with a sparkle.

The fire in front of Mr Gori-macho…. Zelda-sensei, is spelling out his name.

” As you can see, my attribute is fire. Fired up primary level teacher, who will be in-charge of this class! ”

The feel of a Hot-Blooded teacher. Even his attitude is fired up. Feeling amused, I smile wryly as the energetic Zelda-sensei takes control and the class self-introduction starts.

◆

And when the last student sits down, Sensei claps his hands, leading a round of applause. His energy seems to have spread around the classroom and when all the clapping and cheering dwindle, Sensei speaks up again.

” So, that’s it for today. There would be a body check-up tomorrow so for those staying in dormitory, don’t be late just because you are not used to it and can’t sleep. ”

With that, Zelda-sensei walks out the same way he walks in. Then, all of a sudden, the classroom is in a buzz. Conversations between girls sitting opposite of me can be heard.

” Oh no~ I gained weight~! ”

” Eh~ You don’t look like it though~? ”

Are they really 10 years old? Even though I suspect them, no matter the worlds, girls will still be girls.

” …….Ah, but Will, even though it was a self-introduction, you did not give your real name. ”

As we are walking down the corridor together, Zen thinks back and laughs.

” It is my real name. Just not all of it. ”

I laugh too.

” Ah no, I thought that Nobles love to show off their names, that’s why. Will is really one of a kind. ”

Zen laughs, looking like he is enjoying himself. I have a feeling that something rude has just been said but since we are having fun, I let it slide.

The attribute question which I am worried over is not even asked. Thinking back, everyone has just entered school and is about to start studying magic, of course we would not know what our attribute is.

And yes, at my self-introduction, I have given my name as ‘Will’ only. I don’t want them to distance themselves away. Saying that, I haven’t memorized all of their faces and names yet.

Oh well, it all starts now~ Now~!

” Oh…it’s around this corner… ”

Following the map passed to us in the classroom, we begin walking over to the White Team’s dormitory. But this school is really ridiculously huge. And since they used to have a boarding school system, it is now left with a lot of empty rooms.

” …..Oh. ”

” …..Wah! ”

Turning around the corner, we both raise our voices. By the way, I am the one who speaks first.

The first thing that entered our vision is a large white door. It seems to be made out of one solid marble slab and reaches all the way to the ceiling. Amazing. It is undeniably amazing but….

Zen seems to be at awe at something completely different.

” ————《風》? ” [TN: Kaze, Wind]

A large magic circle is craved onto the door.

Due to me murmuring instinctively upon seeing the word, the door begins to opening slowly.

Chapter 38 - Recovery

” ————《風》? ” [TN: Kaze, Wind]

By the correct answer murmured by me, the door starts to open, making a deep groaning sound.

And with a slam, the door is opened. I cannot believe that it is that kind of door which requires you to answer what the craved word is in order to open it.

When I finally get my bearings back, the moment I take a step forward, towards the partially opened door, a loud voice is heard.

” YOU. What did you do! ”

I look behind, to the direction of the voice and see a blond, blue-eyes boy that is stomping towards me angrily.

” Is it not me who is in charge of the door this year?! ”

Reaching where we stand, his face is flushed and he seems to be panting. It

is quite difficult to differentiate if he is panting from anger of because of him running over… But he looks really angry.

” Besides, aren’t you guys simply commoners? ”

With a face that is as though looking down on us, he begins rambling. He keeps on grunting stuff like how he finally gets this position after using his connections and increases in his complaining to fit in about how great his family is.

Slowly, people start to gather around.

The thing I am so eager to avoid in class is happening here, now. Ignoring the heated young noble aside, I whisper to Zen.

” Who is he? ”

” ….Who…. Will, did you not pay attention to the self-introductions in class just now? We are in the same class and he is a noble too. ”

Zen direct his shocked gaze at me. Please don’t think that all nobles are the same and we don’t all know each other.

He is still grumbling about something. So noisy.

Even though I am turning a deaf ear on him all the while, I am getting annoyed.

If I am to guess, it seems to be a welcome event which the door to the dorm

is set with a charm which prevents the first-years from entering. In which he would then appear, solve it and open the door. And he is angry at me, a commoner or so he thinks, has opened the door instead.

” Even though I had already compromised by agreeing to live with commoners, what is with these guys? ”

It is gradually getting so much more annoying. As I let out a deep sigh, I smile bitterly at that, which is seen by Mr Young Noble.

” And? Who are you and what did we do to you? ”

Suddenly being spoken to when I have been silent all the time surprises me. Mr Young Noble is silent for a while before sneering.

” You think you are so important, isn’t it? Not knowing who I am. Oh my, oh my. Being unable to remember despite hearing it once is so pitiful. ”

There are too many useless words in there.

” There’s no choice, I shall teach you. I am the next head of the Count family, Mi Sociunnov. ”

He says proudly while I am extremely troubled. I think he says something about his status but whatever.

Mi Sociunnov…

[TN: ミィ＝ソシルノフ, Mi Soshirunofu]

I tremble, trying my best to suppress my laughter.

Mi Sociunnov… Misoshirunofu… Miso Siru no fu…

[TN: 味噌汁の麩. Miso Siru is Miso soup and fu a kind of wheat bread.]

What is that. Announcing your name in such a proud way…! That name is too unique!

Ah, I can't, I can't. It is rude to laugh at someone else's name.

Though, my funny bone is definitely stroked. And when I hang my head down and tremble, it is being mistaken for something as I hear an exaggerated laughter from above.

" Ooh, are you scared? It can't be helped, you, who did not know, shall be forgiven… "

When I show him a smiling face, he is surprised.

" I thought no matter the status, everyone in school studying is a student, am I wrong? "

Smiling even wider, I give a graceful and shallow bow.

" Since you specially introduced yourself, it would be rude of me not to. I am the next head of the Duke Family, Williams Beryl. Nice to meet you. "

Smile.

Dark.

” ….. ”

Ah, he is finally silent.

Chapter 39 - Welcome Party

I leave the stunned Mi Sociunnov by his own and walk away. When we are captured by him, the rest of the boarding students already go in. Even though we come first, our time get wasted. What a troublesome thing.

This is my lesson to him. Status is nothing and it would be good for him to learn that. But he seems like a guy who is going to repeat his mistakes. Looking at him, I direct a cold look as though asking if he is that stupid or not.

With that over, Zen and we step into our dorm.

” Welcome, to the White Wind Dorm! ”

We are welcomed with enthusiasm. Looking closely, many seniors are gathered at the entry hall of the spacious dorm.

” Thank you very much! ”

” T, t, t, thank you very much! ”

We give our thanks at the same time and do a quick bow. By the way, Zen is the latter. I am not nervous at all.

……I am 25 years old after all.

Then, from the crowd, a sharp-eyed Onii-chan steps out. Oh, he is the one who brings all of us to our class….

” I see, you are the ‘Door Duty Officer’ this time round! ”

He speaks when I am stuck reminiscing about the time I first meet him. Still as forcefully and energetically as ever. This school sure has a lot of hot-blooded types… It seems he is talking to me instead of Zen.

” Door Duty officer…? ”

” …..Hm? Eh? You didn’t know? ”

When I return with a question, I am approached at a great speed that I instinctively take a step back. People are laughing, saying something like ” Don’t go scaring small kids like that, Kiro. “. I see, this hot-blooded young man is called Kiro. Rather than that, I think I hear something rude being said about me being small. I want to think it’s my imagination. Let’s do that.

Pulling myself out of the depressing thoughts, Kiro nods at me.

” …..Eh? Is that so? Then why did you opened the door? ”

At first he is observing but his curiosity gradually wins and he asks happily.

” Will skipped grades! ”

Zen, standing beside me, still very nervous, answers even he does not need to. Instantly, all eyes are on me.

Ah…..

I let out a sigh internally and speak up.

” I had a little practice in magic circles. ”

With that, everyone comes to an understanding. Kiro then shouts ” Is everyone present? ” and the dorm’s welcome party starts.

….Eh? Where is Mi Sociunnov?

◆

Right when you step into the dormitory, it looks just like a hotel lobby. The room of the Dormitory manager is facing the entrance as well. The dining hall seems to be right inside. Sofa, chairs, tables are placed in there for everyone to enjoy a light meal.

Today, it will be where everyone staying in the dorm are gathering. Contrary to expectation, the dormitory is not separated into males and females. The top floor belongs to the girls while the lower floor is where guys stay.

” Then, let me start by introducing myself! ”

By Kiro's words, everyone cheers.

" I am Kiro, obviously a 3rd year! The leader of the white team as well as the dormitory leader. Come find me if you have any trouble. Attribute's earth. Ah, by the way, I am still single. That's all! "

With all different kinds of meaning he is rather amazing, this guy. White Team Leader… Does this Academy have some sort of Teams events going on?

Kiro is blond and blue-eyed but is also blessed with light brown skin color and coupled with the way he speaks, he simply exudes a wild-ish feel. His hair, different from Sociunnov, is short, might add on to the feeling as well.

[TN: I am currently suppressing my urge to simply call him Mr Miso. I'll have you know I am really trying hard.]

Kiro then hits the back of the boy next to him, as if asking him to introduce himself next. That hit looks painful though.

" I am Calius. 3rd year…the vice-dorm leader tentatively. Attribute's wind. Interest is observing. "

His name sounds like calcium… let's put that impression aside. As compared to Kiro, he does not speak all that much. Most likely in his future, he will be called a 'cool beauty' by others. Blue-eyed with long white hair that has a bluish tint tied it up in a low ponytail. Another ikemen.

Ah, instead of that, his interest is observing.… how scary. Please do not say that without any expression on!

” I’m Freya. As you can see, I am a lively and energetic girl. I am also currently the vice-team leader. My attribute is fire, please take care of me. ”

To the left of Calius stands a girl. And she has just introduced herself in an earnest tone despite what she says. Lively and energetic girl….. Ah no, I would like to believe in that.

Freya is actually a beauty. Deep blue hair with grey eyes. Depending on the angle, her eyes would sometimes look like some gold is mixed in as well. What a wondrous beauty she has.

Oh well, I am not a lolicon so I am not that infatuated with her. [TN: Japanese, Or moe about her.]

And now, I am extremely troubled.

Why? Because that Freya is sitting right next to me, to my right.

” Next is this year’s door duty officer! ”

I am urged on by Kiro when I am feeling flustered. In the first place, I am pulled by Kiro to sit over here. I wonder what I need to say…. Let’s just give a simple self-introduction.

” I am Will, 1st year, and I kinda opened the door…? ”

” Why are you questioning us back? You definitely open the door. ”

I am completely retorted back. Saying that, I have no idea what ‘Door Duty’ is, which is why I want to ask…

But as I think, in this world, the vague expressions Japanese love to use do not work here. But being a former Japanese, it still comes as a shock to me. Then, the girl sitting next to me slowly raises her hand.

” Leader Kiro, maybe Will does not know what ‘Door Duty’ is and is currently troubled at how to answer. ”

Ah, my meaning gets through. And when I am thinking that Freya is smart and thoughtful, I see everyone around me nodding. It seems like it is only Kiro who does not get it.

Regardless it is being Noble’s culture or Japanese’s culture, things are usually not said straight out, which is why learning how to read the meaning behind is an important skill to know.

Having bathed in both culture for 25 years, I have already gotten used to it. That’s great. That’s great that the meaning gets through. Relieved, I smile as Kiro, seemingly embarrassed, starts explaining.

” Ah sorry. Door Duty Officer is what we call someone who is in charge of the door. In this dormitory, we have a welcome event where ‘Door won’t open, everyone troubled and flustered, let’s help each other out and open the door!’ kind of thing. But as recently there is situation where no one could open the door which is why someone who heard about it from a friend will act as the HERO (Door Duty Officer). Ah…it can also be said to be a prearranged performance. ”

I see.

I think Mi Sociunnov is shouting about something like that just now. Looking forward to being a Hero, he must have been very angry to find out that the title has been robbed from him.

” So that’s why, since you are the one who opened the door, you are called the ‘Door Duty Officer’. Hahaha! ”

Laughing unlike a 12 year old, Kiro uses his eyes to urge me to proceed with my self-introduction.

” I see…. It is great that I did not made any trouble for opening the door. ”

I smile, relieved, but somehow, someone besides me lets out a snort.

D…Don’t laugh! I am only a 1st year so it is fine for me to know these, isn’t it?! …..Don’t tell me it is common sense? A sense of shame started spreading within me so I hurriedly continue.

” I am Will. As to why I open the door is as I said just now, I have a bit of practice with magic circles, the reason is I want to skip grades. Ah, I am 8 years old. ”

I wonder if I manage to convey my feelings across. I have a feeling that Calius, who says his hobby is observing, has turned his gaze towards me with a smile. I would really like to think I misread that. Even though I just say I am not flustered because I am 25 inside, please ignore that….. after all I am still a child.

I will try not to get pulled by my body's age! That's right! I am going to train everyday! My to-do list increases yet again.

But, there is no need to feel down. It is my turn now! I grin and turn to my left.

Hehehe…. Definitely flustered. Very flustered.

Ah, I am not laughing in other's misfortune. Definitely not. I would not do something so un-adult-like, even though I just refute myself just now…

This is…I mean, 'that'.

Like a father watching his kid in class for observation day….

" I…I..I..I..I am Z..z..z..zen!! 1st year!! "

My anticipation…no, as I expected, he stuttered perfectly. That guy, Zen, he might be the nervous kind.

….It is amusing so it's fine. I burst out in laughter and even if I am being glared at by Zen, I paid no notice to it.

And after that, the welcome party and self-introductions truly start.

Chapter 40 - Dormitory Mates

The residents in White Wind Dorm, from counting by my sight, are around 30. It seems like they get about 8 ~ 10 people entering per year. My class is about 20 so it makes sense that about half would be staying in the dormitory.

While I am on this subject, 11 of them are girls. 3 are 1st year, 5 are 2nd year and 3 are 3rd year. As expected, there are fewer girls staying in the dormitory.

…..I am not dejected! I am just thinking that it would be nice to have some flowers amidst the thorns, that's all.

The number of guys? There is no reason for me to count them, is there?

…Ah, it's not that I like girls better. Nope. Just that I can count them when we head towards our room so there is no need to do it now! Yep!

Self-introduction begins in the order they are lined up in.

" I'm Remy, 1st year! "

" I am Louise. Same year! "

" I am Brutus. 1st year. "

The 3 after Zen in a row.

Remy, Louise and Brutus who have just introduced themselves as 1st years seem to know each other based on their attitudes. From the right, red, yellow and green, are just like a traffic light and so easy to remember. Their personalities seem to match the colors as well.

What colors? Their hair colors. You might be doubting if it is blond or not but in this world, hair colors are expectedly bright and colorful. Yet still not unnatural like dyed hair which makes it so strange to me. The mystery of life. I wonder if it would be like the novel I read that the color of hair / eyes has a relation to their attributes…

Up till now, I still cannot find a pattern to it though. Ah, but the silver hair and peridot eyes me is all-attributes. Black hair and eyes would be….. let's just say it is not to the expectation.

….Brutus…..

What an easy name to remember. Is it just me who feel that his nonchalant attitude and his name are mismatch?

Next is…. I look over. Let's pretend I never get excited.

" I am Yuria! 3rd year! " [TN: Using old-man talk for some reason. "Washi wa Yuria-jya! San-nen-jya!"]

Lo…. Loli….

No, she said she is a 3rd year. Which means at max 12 years old. At that, I

suddenly remember. Can it be that she is the same as me……..

” By the way Yuria did not skip grades! I am a real 12 years old so be careful! ”

Kiro laughs at that perfect timing.

….It… It cannot be!

I stand there stunned, watching how Kiro is being beaten up by the Loli. Yet being the honest person I am, I let out my real thoughts of ” You got to be kidding… ” and it is heard by her. Yuria, who hears that, jumps around in anger, yelling that she is already an adult.

It would be better not to tell her she looks more like a kid right now. But because of this, I come to understand something. A child who insists of being an adult will always be seen as a child. My things to take note of increases.

And Yuria looks even younger than me. No matter how I look at her she looks to be about 6 years old. With long red hair, that is quite close to black, up in a half ponytail and big round reddish brown eyes. Oh pretty~ I don’t think I need to explain that pretty includes cute right?

By a certain person’s voice, the currently rampaging Yuria-senpai freezes.

” Yuria-chan? ”

It belongs to the cool beauty, whose hobby is observing, Calius. Yuria-senpai, who, is just nice, is right in front of me, lets out a tiny shriek and

strangely, hides behind my back. She is even trembling.

…….I am extremely interested in what happened between the two! But it is better not to meddle in it. Just by looking at the smiling Calius makes me nervous. How shameful. He has an unknown, mysterious aura that feels like once you step in, you cannot ever back out. Such is Calius.

The self-introduction from Kiro's batch continues but to tell the truth, I am not listening.

First, smiling silence. [TN: Turn and you'll forgot about him.]

Then, bouncing Loli.

What is this development? Someone please help? I turn to Freya, troubled but is ignored by her splendidly. W….Why! It seems like she is not helping me this time. The 1st year and 2nd year boys seem to have finished their self-introduction. It is time to get myself out of this situation.

I look back and smile.

Placing both of my hands on Yuria-senpai's shoulders…..

" Un! You are kidding! "

I hand her over, not at all minding her tears. I will not be deceived by appearance! I believe that Yuria-senpai, who is an adult, can handle her troubles by her own.

Ah, peace comes back.

Now I can finally pay attention to the self-introductions. Smiling, I focus my eyes on the next person who is about to start. Hm? It comes to her turn but the girl remains silent.

” ……. ”

The girl who stays silent, starts to exude an aura as if saying ‘ Even them..’.

” Erm, 1st Year Girl….. Would you introduce yourself? ”

Kiro, who is unable to let it go like that, asks politely but her sullen aura increases even more. What makes her feel that displeased? Kiro, with the smile frozen on his face, has cold sweat dripping down his face.

But…. For some reason I feel that her anger is not directed at us but to something or someone outside. Then, at this moment, a Hero appears.

The girl sitting on her left. The girl, who is wearing glasses, risks her life as she lifts her hand.

” Er….. I think she is Selphys-chan. ”

The ears of the girl called Selphys move when she hears that. Her ears, which can be seen through the gaps of her hair, a yellow-greenish color like new leaves, show the traits of being an Elf.

…..Is there friction between humans and elves?

I think back but nothing stands out within my knowledge about something like that. At least in John-sensei's lessons, I do learn about elves but nothing about any friction exists between them and humans.

Which means, the sharp look given out by the deep green eyes is not directed at 'Humans' but 'People in here'. But…. I wonder if we do anything to her unknowingly….

The brown haired girl, who pushes up her glasses which is slipping down her nose, is smiling.

…..She calms me.

Smiling even knowing the mood of Selphys sitting beside her is….. The mirror of students, the Holy Mother. So healing. Being led by her, I start to smile and then, our eyes meet. I quickly shift my line of sight.

……Which I wish to pretend that do not happen!

To desert the ever smiling girl, who is like the Holy Mother…. No! Don't be depressed! If I give up here then I would stay the same as I am in the previous world. This is only a small matter! This is just the beginning of my school life! I fire myself up and give my all smiling, trying at least leave a better impression.

" …..O…..Oh, I see, thank you. "

Kiro, who finally unfreezes, gives his thanks to Holy Mother Girl and the self-introductions continue. Holy Mother Girl's name seems to be Maria. But, in her self-introduction, she fumbles in the very end. I think she is a

serious, healing, perfect type but it turns out that she has a clumsy side as well.

…..What is with this girl?

With this and that, the White Wind welcome party ends with subtle unease lingering in the air.

◆

By Kiro's instructions, the 1st years are free to choose their own roommates. 2 people per room. It goes without saying that Zen and I are grouped together since he is my 1st friend I made. It might be fate. Plus, I want us to go along with each other. I also choose to ignore the fact that Mr. Red Signal and Miso Soup are staying in the room next to us.

" No matter how short, these are the rooms that you will be in for these 2 years so use them dearly! "

As energetically as ever, by Kiro's orders we all head towards our respective rooms.

" Ah, even so…. Will's House is amazing~ "

Zen laughs, amused.

" No, it's nothing. "

I say, trying to be humble. To tell the truth, only the Royal family is above our House but there is no use in telling Zen this. Laughing, we reach our rooms and place our luggage down.

” Wow Will, you have very little luggage. ”

Zen says, to the bag which I think is huge. When I am about to ask ‘Is that so?’, I see Zen’s bag. It is a rectangular bag that is as tall as Zen.

” ……Zen, What exactly did you bring over? ”

If it is only clothes, uniforms, pajamas and knick knacks it would not amount to that size. And when I try to ask Zen, he grins proudly.

” That is because I am aiming to skip grades. ”

With that, he takes all the thick books from his luggage and drop them onto the table.

” I see. ”

” Yep! Are you not going to take the exams in September, Will? ”

” Ah, of course I am! ”

The exams to skip grades are held in September. I do not expect Zen to aim for that too! In my happiness I answer him energetically and he blinks his eyes innocently at me.

” …..Hm? What’s the matter? ”

” Ah, no….. How are you going to study? ”

Zen, who is looking at me keeping my stuff into the cabinet, asks. Oh, I expect to be asked about it.

I am extremely hesitant in how I should answer.

But, I glance at Zen, who is making a curious face.

It is as Kiro has said, I would be living with Zen for at least 2 years. Yes, even with skipping grades there is no way to jump all the way up immediately. I would have to experience different things, one by one. And continue passing the skipping grades exam being held every 6 months before I can graduate the 3 years of Mid-level in 2 years.

Well, I would also have to pass all of the other exams.

Which means I would be with Zen for at least 2 years. Even if I hide the reason from him, it most likely to be found out. The only problem is sooner or later.

In that case…..

I steel my resolve and answer.

” Actually, I have already studied all, even High levels materials. ”

I say it casually and Zen, who freezes for a bit, immediately relaxes and grins.

” Look at you go~ Still pretending~ Just honestly say you forget and I can lend you~ ”

……This guy.

He has taken the choice of not believing in me. I do predict this to be one of the responses but to be given it so bluntly…

My mood sours. How unpleasant.

To be looked at with pity by a kid younger than me!

” It’s true! ”

I yell.

” Yep yep, I understand so it’s okay, Will. ”

” That’s why! I am not lying! ”

” Yes yes, it’s true, it’s true. Don’t worry, I will teach you properly. ”

This guy… He is definitely understanding nothing…

Even though I know I am digging a deeper hole by yelling like this but I just cannot help it.

Hm.

I finally understand Yuria-san’s feelings.

Ku….. How frustrating.

Chapter 41 - Ah, What Should I Say About This?

Let’s turn time back to dawn.

” Oi, wake up! ”

I wake up to a loud noise accompanied with shouting. As I groggily get up, I see an amused face peeking through the gap between the double storey bed. As well as a boy with dull blond hair standing at the doorway.

It seems that Kiro has opened the door and comes to wake us up with that huge voice of his. Then, I feel a jolt coming from the bottom bunk, follows by a yelp.

” Ouch-! ”

Looks like Zen has bumped his head. Kiro, who stands at the doorway, snickers at that. What they are doing this early in the morning, I wonder as I look at that malt brown skin and dazzling white teeth sleepily.

” I forgot to tell you yesterday that the cafeteria breakfast timing is till 7am. There would be nothing for you if you are late so take note. ”

Saying that, Kito leaves for the next room swiftly. Almost next to immediate, a loud voice shouting ‘Wake up!’ Could be heard. What a sense of duty. To go around all first years’ room to inform just because he has forgotten the day before… No, there are only 6 of us. Which means 3 rooms. So that isn’t that big of a deal, I think and smile while climbing down the ladder attached to the bunk bed.

” Morning, Zen. ”

[TN: Ohaiyo, zan, you need to know this]

Ohaiyo San. It is a title of a drama in my previous world that I let out a small giggle. I just make a pun without expecting it.

Thanks to the bump on the head, Zen is completely up. Mumbling a soft ‘Morning’, he climbs out of his bed. I let out a small sigh as I open the cabinet. About one-third of it belongs to me. It goes without saying that the rest of it is taken up by Zen’s stuff, especially his books.

Putting my uniform on for the 2nd time, I smile at the silkiness. Phillis Academy has a unified uniform. The orthodox shirt that looks like a pseudo-Japanese stand up collar uniform. A slight grayish coat the fits nicely along the body shape, it feels just like a slim version of the Gakuran. [TN: Japanese stand up collar uniform. You know, those black uniforms that Yankee always wear in mangas?]

On the left breast area, 2 badges are pinned.

The school badge and the class badge, one on the top and the other below. The school badge has a design of a western shield, separated into 4 colors by a cross. Clockwise from the left is red, blue, white and green. With the word ‘Phillis’ across. So cool.

The class badge is made with silver. Might be because we are the white team. A motif of Icris, a Sakura-like flower, and wind is beautifully carved in full detail, looking like a work of art. You would not think it is a school badge.

I tap on the shiny badges and head over to the wash basin. The happy thing about this dorm is that each room is fitted with their own shower room and wash basin. Although it is slightly regrettable that there is no bath attached but we are given 2 tables, a huge cabinet and a bunk bed. It is a nicely equipped dormitory.

I wash my face, smoothen my bed hair and when I walk out of the toilet, I see Zen putting on his uniform sluggishly, his face looking sleepy.

” ……You are going to miss breakfast, you know. ”

Zen jumps at my words.

” How about washing your face first? ”

◆

Passing the lobby, we walk to the cafeteria. There is already quite a crowd there, around 20. But I have no inkling on how the cafeteria system works.

As I stand at the entrance, troubled, I feel someone behind. Turning back, I

see Calius coming out to meet me.

” Are you okay? ”

He asks, with a face full of sleepiness. It seems like even the vice-dorm leader is not perfect.

” I have no idea how the system works… ”

Zen says, with a dejected face from behind me.

…. Are you that hungry?….

Ah, still so young, so young. Puberty sure is amazing, I thought. Then…

” Growl~~ ”

A thunderous roar resounds. Calius and Zen burst out laughing.

” D..Don’t laugh! ”

That roar is made by no other than the worm in my stomach.

” Will sure has a huge worm in that stomach despite having that kind of face! ”

Someone says from behind me as I go red with embarrassment. Yuria appears, grinning with amusement. Her face and eyes seem to be saying

‘How’s that’.

….. I see, this must be revenge for yesterday! It is because I hand her over… But that is self-defense, I do nothing wrong. Definitely not.

But I am still slightly hurt. ‘That kind of face’…. Are you trying to say that despite having an average face, it is surprising to have a huge worm in my stomach?

Damn it!

….There is no connection between my face and the worm in my stomach!

I grumble internally as I follow the loli…Yuria-senpai into the cafeteria. In the end, it is just like the nostalgic lunch service in school. You can say it is like a bakery. Ah no, it would be more fitting to say it is just like a buffet style. You take the tray placed at the entrance, line up from the left and take any food you want onto the plate.

It is normal-delicious. Something like a rye bread with vegetables soup. If you wish to ask about my review, I would say this.

…..It makes the best use of the original taste of the ingredients.

Japanese way of vague expressions is the best.

◆

” Good Morning! ” [TN: Ohaiyo-u]

With a vigorous slam of the door, the gorilla-like Zelda-sensei appears gallantly. Even with that momentum, students in the class give their greetings as they please. Hearing all sorts of greetings, I too, give my own spin on it by going “Good Morning.”. [TN: Will said it in English.] It must be my imagination that Zen looks at me weirdly.

” Well then, today would be the body checks I mentioned yesterday! Follow me! ”

The noisy classroom goes silent in an instance. But the next second the noise level rises up higher than before. Zelda-sensei, who maybe has been through this many times before, remains calm and instead, gives a mischievous smile.

” I had forgot to mention, apart from the measurement of body weight, there would be a measurement of mana as well. ”

OoOh! Half of the class—the boys, are all psyched up by it. As for the girls who are making so much noise earlier, upon the words ‘body weight measurement’, freeze in an instant.

By the way, my reaction is the latter. Without thinking, I have frozen up. It takes a small bump from Zen to break me out of it.

” Will, what is with you and the mana measurement? Could it be that you have no confidence in it? ”

Zen asks, worried.

…..Isn't it better not to ask that to a really unconfident person?…

I turn my slightly shocked eyes to Zen and see that he is truly worried about me. Our eyes meet and I rearrange my thoughts.

" Ah no…..Erm, kinda? "

I smile bitterly, tilting my head to Zen's worried look.

" Ah, mah, Will is 2 years younger than me. "

I nod, letting Zen know it is exactly that.

….Although the meaning is slightly different. With the awkward Zen besides me, my thoughts start running.

That's right, I am younger by 2 years from everyone here. But I safely say that my mana is higher than anyone here. Why? Because it is determined by a former court scholar.

As I walk down the stone corridor, all my brain has been thinking is words after words that I have never, never, ever thought about before.

◆

” Next, oh….60, good job, you. So, next- ”

After that common body weight measurement as I’ve experienced before in the previous world, it is now the mana examination that just speeds through students.

The tool to measure mana is, again super orthodox, a crystal ball. Placing your hand to it would show the mana existing inside as a number. And that number is recorded by Zelda-sensei in the ‘body measurement’ column. At the same time, the crystal ball would be recording each student to their respective mana. And for those who finish the examination, they would be handed a card. Might be something like a student handbook.

Regardless, everyone is excited and having fun at the same time.

……..On the contrary…….

My excitement level is just like the next person going to be called by Sensei, down.

My heartbeat raises as my turn gets nearer. This is the 1st time I have even been so nervous. I do not even get this nervous for my high school examinations….

At the same time, a different memory surfaces up.

—Ah no, it’s fine. Ignore it. Yep. I nod to myself and it is then I feel Zen’s gaze. I feel like it looks irritated but that is all gone now.

” Next- ”

It is Zen's, who is in front of me, turn.

" Oh, 70! That's high. "

At Zelda-sensei's comment, Zen's face brightens up as his measurement is being recorded. Then, the voice of destiny calls out.

" Okay, next! "

I steel myself and step up.

Ignoring the puzzled Sensei, I slowly, slowly, approach. Timidly, timidly, I stretch out my arm slowly, and when the tips of my fingers touch the ball—-

BANG.

A sound that only lasts momentary.

……..Yes, the crystal ball, as seen, has burst to smithereens. Yes, I have kinda expected this to happen.

……. This is the thing called [Cheat].

" Wah! "

Giving an exaggerated reaction, I fall onto my butt and activate my magic chantlessly. As I have expected this to a degree, I am able to keep my calm. I have too, read a lot of novels in my previous life.

Eh…Hmm…In any case, I want to be away from people's eyes right now so….

《擬似出血》[TN: Maji Shukketsu, Simulation Bleeding]

As if I am cut by the broken crystals! So I make blood bled out of my fingers and arm. Ah, it doesn't hurt by the way. Sensei, who stands there shocked by the sudden turn of things, notices my situation and rushes towards me in an instant. I am feeling guilty looking at him being so worried but it cannot be helped, I shall apologize for it later.

" I am going to bring Will over to the infirmary! The rest of you just wait here silently, okay! "

Leaving the rustling class, Sensei brings me over to the infirmary.

◆

" Sorry about this Will. To think the crystal ball would explode….. Is it our miss in checking…? "

As we walk along the corridor, Zelda-sensei stretches his head, looking

very apologetic. Then, he grows angry, mumbling about a student is hurt by it, how he would sue, and even starts saying some dangerous things.

[TN: ….Seeing your precious student injured and you can't even princess-carry the guy?]

This has turned serious, I cannot stay silent any longer. Ah, but I have to say that even his reaction is exactly like any hot-blooded teacher.

Ah, but….. Having come to this I cannot exactly say " I did it with my magic, my bad☆ ". Oh man. How do I smoothen him? Panicking, I manage to say something.

" I..It's okay, the wound is not that deep as well. Look, it has already stopped bleeding. "

Saying that, I take my handkerchief out of my pocket and wipe the blood away. Sensei is stunned at the crusted wounds for a second before reverting back.

" These are 2 different things. To have an item that explodes all of a sudden! I am going to bring it up to the merchant guild! "

As I thought, he is not baited into it. I get flustered, coming up with no ideas, then suddenly, there is a loud bang as Zelda-sensei falls forward. Shocked, I look behind.

" Ah, Zelda. You are troubling the student. "

There stands a grandpa whose face I swear I have seen before yesterday.

” Ah, Headmaster. …..Sorry, Will. ”

Massaging his head as he looks behind, Zelda-sensei comes to recognize the figure of the Headmaster and by his words, finally realizes and apologizes to me.

” It’s alright….. ”

I am not really that troubled over it. Instead, I should be the one apologizing as it is me who breaks the crystal ball. But instead that, there is another thing that catches my interest.

Since Zelda-sensei is massaging his head, it means that the Headmaster hits his head from behind.

……..How did he do that?……

The gorilla-like Zelda-sensei is about 2m tall. As a comparison, Headmaster can be said to be tiny. Against the 8 years old me at 130 (*cough)cm me, he can only be said to be slightly taller.

Plus that sound.

As expected of the Headmaster of the biggest school in the capital. But since his speech is so long and dull, it seems that he is not perfect as well. And he also looks like he has a fetish.

” And, what happened? ”

Headmaster asks, after observing Zelda-sensei.

” Yes. The crystal ball exploded when it was Will’s turn. ”

Thinking back, Zelda-sensei grows angry again.

” Hmmm… ”

Murmurs Headmaster as he meets his eyes with mine. At that instant, an awkward smile appears on my face and the Headmaster seems to have realized it.

” In that case the class should be in chaos. Zelda, you return to the classroom, I shall take over from here. ”

” Yes…. But to bother the Headmaster about this…. ”

” With the crystal magic tool exploding and hurting a student, it is the problem of the merchant guild as well as the school. Which means it is under my jurisdiction. ”

Hearing that, Zelda-sensei bows to the Headmaster, accepting his orders, before rushing back to the class. It looks like he has not fully accepted it but as the crystal ball does indeed (…….) blow up, he listens to the Headmaster.

” Well then, let’s not stand around here talking, would you mind coming along to the headmaster’s office? ”

Headmaster says, smiling, his eyes sparkling like a kid who has just found a new toy.

◆

Surprisingly, the headmaster's office is smaller than expected. Even though he is the headmaster of such a huge academy. I have prepared myself to see a ridiculously grandiose, sparkling room that it is a major let-down.

As if noticing how I feel, the Headmaster responds with " It's because this is my private room as I feel it would be more comfortable. " and laughs. It seems that usually guests and students who are called would be led to another office that is as I have expected, as not to lose the dignity of the school.

He has said that this room is a secret private room that not many would enter.

…….And why am I led here then?!

By the way, even though small, the room is in no means shabby. It is in a deep solid color that simply oozes its age as well as dignity. The rectangular bookshelf is cramped with books and on top of the desk are stacks after stacks of papers. It has the same feeling as when I have first stepped into Father's office.

" Please take a seat over there. "

I take a seat on the leather sofa.

Wah…Ohhh.

This is unexpected.

At the unexpected softness, I lose my balance on the sofa and am smiled at by the Headmaster.

Taking cups of tea out of nowhere, he places them on top of a table in front of the sofa.

” You are called Will, is that right? ”

” Yes. My name is Williams Beryl. ”

” I see…..! So you are Gion’s son…… ”

At my self-introduction, the headmaster mumbles emotionally.

” Do you know my father? ”

” Aah, when he was here, he was quite a handful…. To think… ”

I feel relieved at the Headmaster who is laughing somewhat weirdly. He says Father is a handful, however, it does not feel like the headmaster dislikes him. My perfect father’s school days…. I am really interested in it.

Ahh….

But we are here for another problem. Next time if I have another chance I

shall ask more. Yep.

” Erm, Headmaster…. The crystal ball….. ”

I ask timidly. Headmaster grins.

” Ah, I am afraid the capacity is overloaded. ”

Chapter 42 - Apology And Zen

I did think about the usual setting of it breaking due to over capacity, and it really turned out to be that.

” …….I see. ”

By that, the Headmaster was slightly shocked.

” You are not going to ask about it? Did you already know that phenomenon? ”

” No….. I predicted that that might be the case. ”

I could feel an amazing aura from the Headmaster so I thought that rather than lying badly, I might as well reply honestly.

” I see. ”

Sipping on his tea, Headmaster continued explaining, already knowing that my mana amount was not normal.

” Yes, the magic to break would be invoked the moment it is aware of that fact. ”

Even so… I replied with another question.

” Does Zelda-sensei not know about that phenomenon? ”

Headmaster looked at me for a second before returning his gaze to his tea, laughing heartily.

” The crystal measurement tool placed in the Primary Academy had a limit of 300. The average mana a regular adult holds is around 100~150. However it is not rare to find double or even triple that amount. That is why it is normal for freshman to possess half, or even less than that amount. Zelda must not have thought you are that abnormal. ”

Headmaster, who was laughing rather inappropriately at that, had eyes that sparkled. In that case why would the Headmaster come to that conclusion so easily? Can it be due to his experience?

” But thanks to this happening previously, I came to know about it. ”

” It happened previously……? ”

” That’s right, there was a student, who, like you, broke the crystal ball because of over-capacity. ”

Headmaster placed his cup of tea down with a clatter.

” Gion Beryl. Your father. ”

――――――――――――――――――― Of course.

As expected of Father.

◆

I really had to thank Father. Thanks to him being the precedent, this whole incident was able to be solved smoothly. In the end, my mana was to be measured with a crystal ball of a higher limit on the day after.

It seems like the Elf race possesses high mana. That was already expected but they were being called as Fairy race in this world. There were various theories about that, in that their mana was high or that they used to be able to converse with faeries.

Anyway, in regards of those students, the Phyllis Academy had set another day, with a higher limit crystal ball, for the mana examination. And I would be measured along with everyone else on that day.

Today was set only for body examinations so our classes ended in the morning. It had ended before I even knew it when I was chatting with the Headmaster.

Which is why, instead of my classroom, I am currently returning to my dorm instead. Or rather, I got lost. This school was way too big….. Because of that, after much effort, when I finally found my way to the White Wind Dorm, it had already reached late afternoon.

” I am back…. ”

The moment I opened the door, Zen came flying over.

” Will! Are you okay? I was worried because you were so late! ”

” Hm? Ah, ah, sorry. ”

I answered, being pressed by Zen. I am unable to say that I am late due to being lost in school… Then, surprisingly, Zen started grinning.

” Just kidding~ ”

…..!

What?!

Looking at the weirdly grinning Zen, I instinctively took a step back.

” Wha..What, what’s the matter! ”

At that, Zen stopped grinning that weird grin of his and started smiling normally.

” My house…is a factory for magic tools. ”

” R..Really? ”

Which means… I looked at Zen and found his eyes sparkling.

” Yep. Just by that you understand, which means it was really ‘Over-Capacity’? ”

I nodded at the smiling Zen. There wasn’t even a moment to worry about telling him or not before it was exposed. I felt so stupid, worrying if Zen would distance himself away from me when he knew that, seeing that he continued to smile normally, while being immensely curious. Relieved, my laugh was mixed in with a bit of sigh.

” Kinda. ”

” ……Ah, you are really amazing! That model was built for 300, to think 300 at 8 years old! ”

I wondered aloud if it was because I am a noble before that excuse was blown away by Zen.

” No, that has nothing to do with being a noble or not. ”

Or rather, I had the reincarnation [Cheat].

Ah, my inner brain retorting sessions revived.

” Anyway, this is a secret, okay? ”

Our eyes met and we grinned. Having a secret together was kind of fun.

” To think, magic tool factory… ”

More than anything, I was really glad. I thought I would be treated as a monster for having mana over 300 but Zen was treating me the same. Normally people would have the reaction of fearing, or in awe, or even starting to flatter but Zen was doing none of it. Ah, but the moment I met Zen, he was already not normal. Thinking back to the sentence he said when we first bumped into each other made me laughed.

” I wanted to help out with the factory as soon as I can, that’s why I am aiming to skip grades. ”

” I had the same reasons as you. ”

I replied, and Zen turned his face towards me, surprised.

” What’s with the face? ”

I laughed, frowning jokingly at him. I would have to explain myself clearly.

” The reason why I skipped grades to attend this school at 8 was because I wanted to help out with Father’s work. ”

Zen stared at me.

” Wha…What? ”

” Nothing, but really, Will is weird. ”

He sprouted such rude words happily. Damn it. What are you talking about. Return the emotional moment I felt before! Why did I even think he would change? By the strength of my internal age, I managed to not hang my head in depression and walked over to my table. But, it was true my behavior was being pulled along by my body's age. But no matter! This adult me will not be damaged any further! Yep!

Squatting down, I took out the thing I stored at the bottom right corner.

Zen is my roommate for at least 2 years. And even in the best of times, I am rather bad at lying and within that 2 years I have no idea when I would be found out. Since this was such a good opportunity, let's go all out and show my hand. If I managed to gain a partner, then if anything happens, Zen could most probably help out.

I stood up, and at that perfect timing, Zen spoke.

" Come to think of it, Will knew about magic tools? "

" Yep. Or rather, I made one. "

I show Zen the thing in my hand proudly.

" ……..Eh? "

It seemed that Zen had frozen over with his eyes wide opened. I hoped he would not comment about the design. It being a half-moon pocket was too weird to be brought out for usage, so I made it into a pendant. Like those which you could opened and store a picture inside.

[TN: An an an, totemo daisuki, Doraemoru~]

…After considering for so long, the best thing I could come up with was a pendant? Ku…. Alright! It's fine for you to laugh at my taste! At any rate I don't seem to have any taste at all. But to come out with something a boy could wear without being out of place, it was all I could think of.

Eh? Asking me to attach that pocket to my belly and take a stroll? Stop screwing around, I will punch you!

By the way, I had not tried smithing yet. No, it was not that I do not yearn to do it. Rather, I want to.

As I am talking to myself, Zen took my pendant in his hands and was curiously observing it.

" How do you find it? "

Even if I asked that, an open-type pendant was not something that could be found easily, even in my previous world. So I (naturally, by magic) added a hinge randomly on the elliptical shaped pendant. What I want to say was, it works better than it looks so please do not stare at it so much. It's embarrassing.

" …….You made this, Will? "

Zen looked at me with doubt in his eyes and I smiled wryly. Normally, any changes done on metal would be by smithing. To think, an 8 years old smithing. Everyone doubts that.

But.

I had decided to reveal everything which was why I brought this tool out.

” Give it to me. ”

Taking my pendant back, I opened the clasp. Thrusting my thumb and index finger into the pendant, I retrieved a thick book out. Zen’s eyes grew wide.

Yes, this kind of magic tool. As you can guess, the -th Dim–sion -ket! I passed the retrieved book over to Zen, smiling.

” Zen, do you know magic? ”

I think there was no need to explain what book it was.

————————————『Magic That Even Monkeys Understand Elementary』.

This is my treasure you know. I am so sorry for saying you are annoying, Mr Author. I had used this book intensively.

” To put it bluntly, I can use all-attributes. ”

I said it casually. To tell the truth, I was as nervous as giving a confession to my first love. To a party younger than me, this is pitiful. But without thinking, my expression turned serious. Zen, no longer smiling, looked at me.

” You.… are not lying? ”

” No. ”

I then looked at the space above us and Zen followed by line of sight. Then, to make it easy to understand, I chanted.

”《火》《水》《風》《土》《光》《闇》” [TN: Here we go. Hi (fire), Sui (Water), Kaze / Fu(Wind), Do (Earth), Hikari (Light), Yami (Darkness)]

Pon pon pon. Following the cute sounds, balls of different attributes floated up. Zen stared, shocked. I then placed my hands on his shoulders.

” Eh? What is it, all of a sudden! ”

” Sorry! I had to apologize first! ”

Having said too many things at one go, Zen cannot seem to catch up. I am so sorry for confusing you. But if I leave these things till later, I would definitely regret it. That was why I needed to explain it clearly.

” My house is rather high up (in the ranking). Which is why I often get targeted. Before this I even got kidnapped before. Which is why there might be situations where Zen would be involved. I should have told you this before we moved in so, sorry! Really sorry! ” [TN: Since when did you get kidnapped, Will?]

I raised my lowered head.

” Which is why I want you to understand what my abilities are. Which is why, if it is not too serious, I would be fine. There also might be situations where Zen might need to use your magic. I would like you to understand this. ”

Rather than my mana being 300 and above, this was more urgent. It sounded ominous but there was no choice…. and I was about to give up on the frozen Zen.

” A….mazing…! ”

Zen came back!

He came back with sparkling eyes. His eyes looked just like John-sensei when we first met.

” How did you do that! That magic! I wanna do it too! ”

Zen, who was bouncing about excitedly, did not even notice my smile.

Chapter 43 - Zelda's Troubles

Somewhere, a guy was trembling.

" Oh man… "

It was a tiny voice that you can never imagined coming from that guy. Hunching over a round table, his eyes was tightly shut as he hugged his head, all dignity forgotten.

Yes, he was Will's homeroom teacher, Zelda.

A student had been hurt in his care. To think that freak crystal ball that exploded and harmed a student! Right now, Zelda was in anguished and anger about his uselessness and that darn freak crystal ball.

" And to add to everything…. "

Plus on to the fact that it had to explode when it was the Duke son's turn. Zelda felt his anger boiling again. The hot-blooded Zelda was never perfect. Young and slightly rough around the edges, he had charmed the Headmaster with his passion and enthusiasm and was given the opportunity to conduct the school entrance ceremony. And just when he had the trust of Headmaster, this incident happened. It was really normal for anyone to get angry.

Zelda depends on this job for his livelihood. Luckily, Will does not seem to mind but the problem lies with the Beryl House. Against the famous-throughout-the-entire-country ‘Gion-sama’, what can a mere teacher do?

Various scenarios ran through his mind as he let out a deep sigh. And it was at that exact moment.

*Chimes

A crisp note sounded, and at that, Zelda jumped straight up.

” Uwah… Here it comes… ”

Making a face as though he had just swallowed a bug, Zelda readied himself. Then, he walked towards a magic tool hanging right next to the wall. The magic tool that just made the sound was something like a pager. It was capable of receiving up to 4 letters.

Ah, although it was not pocket-sized, in this world where science and technology doesn’t exist, to have functions such as this was amazing. And, by this tool, 4 cruel words for Zelda were reflected.

[To my office now]

He really did not want to go. However, this was from the person who hired him, there was no way he could defy the orders from someone that was the top of the school.

Forgetting his angry and being depressed instead, he walked out of his room.

◆

” Ah, take a seat. ”

At the headmaster prompting, Zelda sat on the ridiculously large sofa enough to even sit 4 people, timidly. He was currently in the Headmaster’s office, of course, the ‘public’ one.

The magic tool, that had just called Zelda out to hell, was actually made up of 2 parts. The main and the extension. The extension was for receiving while the main was for transferring. As the main was situated at the ‘public’ Headmaster’s office, if any teacher received a [Come] message from the extension tool hanged at their room, they would naturally head towards the Headmaster’s office.

” I have something important to tell you. ”

Trying his best to calm the trembling gorilla in front of him, the Headmaster gave his best smile. And, once again, he brought tea out of nowhere and placed them on top of a coffee-table like table. But Zelda was too caught up in his own emotions to notice.

The smile Headmaster had on his face to calm Zelda down was having an opposite effect. At the mysterious smile, Zelda felt even more fearful.

” It is about Will. ”

As if knowing how Zelda was feeling, Headmaster tried to go straight to the point. [TN: Is he even trying?] At that, Zelda buff body stiffened. In the first place, there was no need for a teacher to have much a muscled body but Zelda himself often insisted, before trying your best in studying or playing around, produced muscles first!

Anyway.

That huge frame now had curled itself up. Where had that hot-bloodedness went? Usually, that high energy from him had helped people.

Right now, this Zelda currently was feeling like buckets after buckets of ice water being poured onto him. Of course, it was a situation where ” It came —- ” was the most appropriate. Without say, it was not the positive ” It came—- “. As even his heart started cold-sweating, Zelda was truly worried.

” Of this incident, the result of the Beryl House blaming us. ” [TN: NOT TRYING.]

Zelda gulped.

” Is zero. ”

Zelda was stunned at the words coming out of the Headmaster’s mouth.

” …..Eh? …..Eeeh? Z..Zero? ”

Headmaster laughed at Zelda’s mumbled speech. It appears that Headmaster had purposely phrased his sentences that way. Zelda had the talent to be an amusing entertainer. But it was hard on Zelda’s heart.

” ….Why are they not blaming us? ”

” Zelda, do you know anything about ‘Over-capacity’? ”

Headmaster replied Zelda’s question with a question. Due to the suddenness, Zelda honestly answered while having doubts in his mind.

” It is when the mana is too much for the magic tool and…. it…. explodes…. ”

It seems that Zelda had figured it out as he was answering. It can’t be, his eyes held that question as he looked at the Headmaster, who nodded, eyes sparkling.

” Is the Headmaster saying that the crystal ball exploded due to ‘Over-capacity’? ”

Zelda could not believe it.

” Yes. ”

Zelda blinked with surprise at the simple response.

” By no means! A 10 years old only has mana half of an adult, not to mention Will being only 8… How could it be possible? ”

Headmaster laughed, amused, seeing Zelda’s common sense crumbling.

” You might not believe it but there was a precedent. ”

At that word, Zelda stopped. That’s right, the Headmaster would never say anything without basis. Thinking about how he behaved till now, he went red with embarrassment. An adult usually would not show their emotions to this extent but Zelda was an extremely frank person. The headmaster was having a blast of a time looking at Zelda various expressions.

” The student who did the same thing was Gion Beryl. ”

Headmaster said happily. And on this day, Zelda learnt that one cannot place the Beryl House on the same level as others.

◆

” I will be counting on you. ”

” Yes, please excuse me for now! ”

Sent off by the smiling Headmaster, Zelda walked away from the office.

” Sigh…… ”

Once he left the office, Zelda let out a deep sigh, all energy gone from his shoulders. He had been nervous the entire time. A guy like Zelda had always felt uneasy in the grandiose office plus there was the pressure of Will’s incident as well. It was impossible not to be nervous.

And then, the Headmaster.

Without saying, there was pressure from him being his boss but to Zelda, no, almost everyone, that was not the main point.

The huge magic power excluding from Headmaster.

Not even hiding it and letting it all leak out, anyone in front of him would be pressured. It would most probably be the same with Gion but being an ex-adventurer, he had the technique to hide it. Not doing that would lure monsters to him.

On the contrary, there was no need for the Headmaster to practice hiding it, rather, he was using that as his weapon. Which was why, Zelda’s heart almost gave out back there. It was like beef in front of a lion. A cow would still be able to run but for a piece of beef, that would be impossible.

By the way, even if Will had mana higher than the two (headmaster & Gion), due to him having his previous memories, he had subconsciously kept it hidden. [TN: Read too many web novels?]

But that was not all of Zelda's stress. In the end, the Headmaster said another thing.

" Oh, as for Will's injury, that was magic so don't worry about it. "

Although it was a magic Will used just because he wanted to get away from that scene, it was an immense shock to Zelda. It was as though the entire world has gone black and he was standing at the entrance to hell. To think the cause of all that worry was a magic spell. No one would blame Zelda for wanting to retort the headmaster to tell him that at the start.

But thanks to that shock, it was lucky for Will that he had forgotten to ask what magic it was that Will used. With only 1HP left, Zelda walked down the corridor in strides half of what he usually walked.

Today, he was requested by the Headmaster to not reveal to anyone about Will's mana amount as well as to hold the special mana examination on the day after. In the end, Zelda was still Zelda. Thinking about all the future trouble his student might go through, he ready agreed. Already having the determination, one can never underestimate the hot-bloodedness of Zelda-sensei.

◆◆◆

AN: Next chapter, the heroine for the academy arc will appear—-?

Will [Zen, you are annoying.]

Zen [EEHHH! Why?! Why did the readers say that! I'm not, am I, Will?]

Will [Ah..No..hm. From the start….No, it's nothing.]

Zen [You're so mean.]

Will [Ah, it's not that I hate it, that line.]

Zen [….Erm…you are praising me right…?]

※As the author, I quite like the gag but it had received quite severe criticism from the reader so I had include a version where it is okay not to read it if you don't like it. This had nothing to do with the main story at all.

Chapter 44 - Quiet Yet Noisy

That night.

It was so noisy that I woke up. But once I woke up, the only sound I could hear was Zen snoring. The dormitory was silent as well. Why did I think that it was noisy? Could it be a dream.…?

There was no way to get an answer anyway. Oh well, it was most likely to be a dream. I would like to keep this from delving into horror.

But now I am awake.

There was no sense of sleepiness at all.

” ……..”

Now I had loads of free time on my hands. No I cannot go back to sleep. For some reason, my body started getting restless and my head was still filled with questions so I decided to take a walk.

The ladder creaked when I climbed down. Since when did it start creaking? Holding my breath, I took great care as I climbed down. Reaching the floor, I put on my shoes and slowly ran out.

At this time I would always think of a phrase.

Every step you take, lift silently, step softly, like a ninja. [TN: Took liberty with this. 一歩踏み出すたびに、抜き足、差し足、忍び足。Ippo fumidasu tabini, nukiashi, sashiashi, shinobiashi. Basically, stealthy steps.]

Come to think of it, we used to change it to ‘lift silently, step softly, walk drunkenly, hahaha. After laughing while reminiscing, I am currently repenting about it. Walking in a room without switching any lights on while laughing, I am like the most suspicious person right now!

By the way, that main point for that joke was to stumble exaggeratedly on the 3rd step.

《暗視》[TN: Anshi, Night Vision]

I cast my magic chantlessly. This is a very useful magic. It allows people to see without the need for any light so it was the ideal magic for lazy people. Ah, this world had no electricity in the first place so I had to change lights to a lamp-like magic tool.

Walking down the corridor in total darkness, I climbed up the stairs and passed the lobby. Once there, I saw a person crouching down at the sofa area.

That person was trembling and muttering something at the same time. I wonder what was wrong.…? Worried, I got closer to her.

” ……so noisy, freaking noisy! Shut up! ”

That person who stood up shouting was the elf who skipped her self-introduction by being angry at that time.

Now, what did I do? If my ninja steps were being complained as too noisy then I can't even breathe, can I? Hmm, that's not it. She should not notice me being here in this darkness. But there was only me in this lobby right now.

――――――――――Who or what was she yelling at?

As I continued watching her, she squatted down again.

At the self-introductions, she was clearly showing her anger at her surroundings. And me, who saw that….. Yes, at that time I felt that her anger 'was not directed at us'. And now, thinking back, either her head was wired wrongly or she can see something we cannot.

I strongly want to believe that it was not the former. Let's go with the latter. I decided to speak up.

" Are you okay? "

The girl jumped at my voice. Trying not to scare her, I chanted.

"《光》" [TN: Hikari, Light]

Because having a guy suddenly appear right next to her in darkness was a standard in horror movies. The light ball that appeared bathed the lobby in a soft light.

Ah…..Wait. What if she was the kind who can see spirits…..?

Hhhhhhhhhhow?

What if she was distracted by this me who is trying to show off? That's so uncool. No, no, no, no, no, a gentleman would always help a damsel in distress. I have to be confident here. Even though my inner thoughts were in a frenzy, I walked towards her.

She was looking at me with a worried face. ——————Bingo.

I was correct. She was not afraid of me but of something I cannot see. Even so, she was still worried about me. What a good girl. What was it that had driven her up the wall? Anyone who troubled a girl is the enemy of the world! Not to mention such a cute girl!

As I got closer to her, her pearly white smooth skin that young girls usually have, came into view. Oh, I am not a lolicon. No. Definitely.

….Ahhhh, damn it! It was irritating not to be able to see whatever was here! If I could see it I would bash it!

It was then I noticed.

If I cannot see it, all I need to do was to make it so I can see it!

I smiled, and immediately regretted smiling when I saw her shocked at it. Ah, it can't be helped.

Rustle.

When I was 1 step closer to her, the air rustled. Could it be…that this was the cause that woke up me up? Thinking about it, I casted it chantlessly.

《可視化》[TN: Kashika, Visualization]

Suddenly, something appeared in front of me.

” ……!! ”

Taking a step back due to shock, I bit on my lips as I smiled. As I thought. Various vague human shapes appeared in the room. No, it would be more apt to say they were already in this room when I became able to see them. So they are the ones who troubled her.

《コイツらと会話》[TN: Koitsura to Kaiwa, Being able to talk to them]

I cannot hear their conversations so I focus my mana on my ears and cast.

” Oh! ”

Suddenly, it overflowed. Voices, voices, voices――――――――――…. Without thinking, I covered my ears. Is she hearing this all the time? As I began to get used to it, I could pick up on several conversations.

((Oi, this human seems to be able to see us?))

((Don’t talk crap. There’s no way he can!))

((That’s right, but he did take a step back, didn’t he?))

((I-It's your imagination, there is no way a mere human can see us faeries…))

" I can. "

I stopped the self-important grandpa voice in mid-sentence. The voices grew louder, like they were bewildered. But above all, it was really noisy. I frowned and lowered my voice.

" You are troubling her, would you mind shutting up? "

At that, the voices grew louder again. But instead of bewilderment, it sounded like mocking instead. As I waited for a reply, finally a self-important one replied me.

((To think a low-mana mere human dares to commend us.))

Okay, negotiations fail—!

I see, so in the fairy's world, the one with a high mana rules.

In that case……

I grinned.

" In short, you guys would abide me if my mana is higher? "

((Huh? Is your brain melting, human? As if anyone of us would lose to a human. To compete with us……!!??))

I let out a little of my mana that I usually stored inside of me. Ah, Father had

once said that just by leaking 20% higher than what one normally would gave out would really be effective in intimidating people. Since I am a [Cheat], it would be enough to just release 10% to get these faeries to yield, hahahaha!

To tell the truth, I am quite irritated. There was no need to feel bad for these guys who forced such a cute girl up the wall.

Smiling all this while, I slowly approached the proud one who spoke just now. The faeries, who were so noisy just now, were so silent that you can hear a drop of water.

Tat tat tat tat. The only sound in the lobby right now was my footsteps as I finally stopped in front of that guy.

” Would you abide? ”

((WAH!!))

The faeries shuddered. This reaction hurts a little….and I did not even release 20%…. What am I, a rare beast?! I frowned unintentionally and all the fluttering faeries lay themselves at my feet. Yes, they are doing dogeza. [TN: 土下座, lay flat on the ground….goggle it.]

” I-I abide! Please…..forgive us for all the impolite things we had done! ”

That all-important grandpa was desperately shouting.

……Am I that scary?……

Even though I was shocked and a little hurt by that, at least that’s one problem solved. That’s a good thing.

” Is that so. That’s great. Would you mind leaving this place then? ”

My speech was slightly a mess but it cannot be helped. I smiled, and they dispersed like ants. [TN: Spiders in japanese] How rude. To not even apologize for causing this girl so much trouble. Oh well, I will get them to properly apologize the next time.

Hahh. I get out a breath as I kept my mana back in.

As I approached the stunned girl, she pulled back a little. Her eyes reflected surprised and doubts. I was worried if I scared her but it looked like I did. Even if I did predict it, it still hurts. But the girl was not to blame, I was the one who moved on my own.

” Sorry. ”

I sigh and laughed at the same time, scratching my head.

” I did not meant to scare you, are you okay? ”

Saying that, I crouched down to where she was. Her eyes avoided mine.

Uwa..uwah.

It seem like it’s my fate to have woman hate me….. I began to hate god…. But it was also due to this power (cheat) that I have the strength to help people so…. I had complicated feelings about this.

As these thoughts went through my mind, the crouching girl seem to have

frozen in her spot. Then she began to speak, a bit reservedly.

” Ah…It’s not that. ”

” Hm.…? ”

It’s not what? Do not tell me she was not being bothered by the faeries….? Worried, I looked at her and she said shyly.

” I am not scared….Erm.…Thank you. ”

Her face blossomed into a smile. I went blank for a moment. Up till now I had only seen anger or an emotionless face. That smiling face was a critical hit. My god, this girl….is super cute! This onii-chan will look forward to your future! It’s not that I am a lolicon. It was just, a pure thought. Just a thought. I was only thinking that she really belongs to the beauty army.

My eyes met her deep green eyes and immediately, she avoided it.

…..Wah…..

Ah no, she did said she was not afraid of me so it might just be her habit of not meeting people’s eyes. Yep. I want to believe it was that, No, let’s make it that.

As I convinced myself, I stood up. Then, she spoke again.

” But. ”

But? I looked worriedly at her.

” Who are you? ”

I was asked a difficult question. She might be asking if I am a sage’s disciple or not due to my mana but sadly, my real identity was nothing like that. In that case, a noble and a student of this school, will that do? But with the flow of this conversation, to state I am a noble was kind of weird plus she would already know I am a student since I am in the dorm.…In that case.

” I’m Will? ”

I said, tilting my head and she burst out laughing. Wha-? Don’t laugh! There is no answer better than this!

” The-then, who are you? ”

Embarrassed, I asked her back.

” I am Selphys. ”

She said happily. For some reason, we started laughing.

◆◆◆

Chiffon [Ha…! For some reason my 6th sense is tingling! Will is being.…]

Mary [Are you saying Young Master Will is in danger?]

Chiffon […..I feel like a bug had been attracted by Will.]

Mary [That’s bad!]

Chapter 45 - Development

3 years had passed from that incident.

That incident – The one where the Anti-Kingdom faction had kidnapped Will. My blood ran cold that time. But, once I got back to the house, Will had already settled everything using his magic. Moreover in an absurd and reckless way.

My son was really out of the norm.

Transference, Heal, Gravity.

[TN: Remember, the people of this world used transfer instead of teleport]

And he was able to use at least Light and Wind attributes. By his attitude, he may be able to use more than that. No matter what, those were all magic to be feared. And when I asked where he learnt it all, all I got was ” I knew those from the start. “.

I had heard of something like that once before ————— That magic was actually a language.

The famous tale of the ‘Abandoned Child’ spoke of it. The ‘Abandoned Child’ possesses an incredible amount of mana but that was just a front. The truth was that he was a person who can manipulate the magic ‘language’.

As it was an old tale, there was no way to prove it. But, what I could do was to at least protect Will.

Power, is always poisonous.

Handling it in the correct way will turn it a medicine but the wrong way will turn it into a deadly poison.

It was a deadly poison for Will. If he ever indulges in it, he will lose himself. Plus he is my son, a Duke's son. Right now he has both the power and the status.

Moreover, that much power will be feared and avoided by people. I was worried, but now, it had become needless.

Even though Will is still young, I had a feeling he knew what he was doing. He was never proud nor went about flaunting his status and power. His actions told me that he knew how scary power can be. In the first place, he did not even tell us about the fact that he could use magic.

[TN: That was because he wanted to wow you. I see that he succeeded.]

The uneasiness and anxiety I felt might be because I was lonely but at the same time, I can't help but be proud of my son, Will. I wonder if this was what all parents feel.

Thanks to that, apart from my job, I am also seriously training Will, similar to how novice knights train. I started the training as a joke but soon after, we grew serious about it.

Will grew, absorbing everything just like a sponge. The training also became a time I looked forward to everyday. Even if I was surprised at how fast he was learning, in the end it was because it is Will. I cannot even hide my smile now. As Will, with his training sword, was serious about learning, I too, had a plan for him. Frankly, thinking about him being a swordsman alongside me, I might be jealous at his skill then.

This 8 years old son of mine might just be able to defeat a fledgling knight right now.

And that was what we had been doing for the past 3 years.

As for other activities…

It was when Chiffon, ex-Shadow, had already been with us for 2 weeks.

◆

The young ex-Shadow, was attached with the [Collar of Slavery].

——————————[Collar of Slavery], it was a taboo magic tool that controlled slaves against their will and had long since been banned. The manufacturing method was said to be lost but looking at this case, it still existed.

This was much more serious than expected. Imagine someone using lost methods to create banned items and to add on to it, that person was an enemy of ours.

Being the leader of the Knights was only a cover for me who is part of the King's personal corps. The main aim of this special corps was to get all the revolters by any means necessary.

It was easy to think of all the terrible scenarios that could happened with them using [Collar of Slavery].

The one who took off the collar attached to the young ex-Shadow was none other than Will. As I thought, Will is really out of the norm. But he is super cute so it's okay. The tiny figure of his when he was giving his all trying to think of a name for her had me giving him full marks for cuteness!

And Chiffon became the young ex-Shadow's name.

I took the chance to question Chiffon when Will was asleep. She was living in an orphanage before being sold to the [Shadows]. And from there, the collar of slavery was attached and she was forced to work as a Shadow. She had also killed many in her time as a Shadow.

But to the trembling girl, I wondered if my feelings got across to her. No matter what I said, she would most probably think it as humoring her. But rather than devoting my time making her understand, it was more urgent to expose who the mastermind was. Luckily, Lily and John were here. Instead of a tongue-tied person like me, they would stand more chance in getting her to open her heart.

Veltor was being named as the mastermind but many things do not fit. I am most certain there is another pulling the strings. If I continue taking my time for this, I might get deceived by the appearance and evidences that might appear. Dealing with the aftermath, I left the house the next day.

In the fastest speed I can manage, I rush all the way to the orphanage in Kaina Chiffon mentioned. West of my territory, it was at a mountainous place, upper steam of Iisa River that was the border separating Elzmu and Hattuo country. Iisa River flows from the Demon Forest and all the way around the metropolis. Without taking even a day, I reached Kaina.

The orphanage Chiffon spoke of was in the outskirts of Kaina and when I reached the place, there was not even a trace of it left due to a fire accident.

The enemy moved faster than I thought. After that, no matter how hard I investigated, nothing came up. I can't help but curse. I had belittled them. This is tougher than I thought.

◆

And with that, 3 years passed.

No matter how I questioned Veltor, who was in jail, I still cannot even grasp their shadow. According to Jean, he had spoken to a [black hooded man] to hire the Shadows. As for the mastermind Jin, he admitted that there was a partner. A black hooded, mask wearing, voice-changed (using a magic tool) partner that he could not even figure out if he's a she or she's a he. Good grief. Why did he even rope in someone whose identity he did not even know? His stupidity amazed me to no end.

But this shadow puppet master had laid low completely for these 3 years. There must be a way to rouse them….but what?

And because of that, we spend these 3 years worrying endlessly.

Going along with my lies, Will set traps all over my office. If anyone even entered my office without permission, they will be transferred to space where magic can't be used.

How can I say it…. It was so amazing that I can't stop gasping. As expected of Lily's and my son!

And the other day, this bright son of mine had entered into the Academy, skipping grades. Feeling lonely, I had rubbed my cheek with his rather splendidly but got beaten up by Will.

Hahahahahaha. I would not receive any damages from punches from an 8 years old kid, Will! Look at you blushing, so cute!

With redden cheeks, he suddenly and rudely entered the horse carriage. But in the end, he still waved good-bye to me even though he wanted to rebel against me. Fufufufufufu, no use hiding your feelings from me Will.

Will would be staying in a dormitory in the Academy. As the danger level was going to be higher than him staying at home, I was uneasy. But Will who usually never wanted anything for himself, had said that he wanted to attend Phillis Academy, which was John and my alma mater.

And when I asked him the reason, he answered with " I wanted to graduate High Academy as soon as possible as so to help Father with your work. ". There was no way I can say no after hearing that!

Ku….those upturned eyes! How can I deny anything that cute face that resembles Lily asked for! Ah, this was impossible for me.

Ah well, since it is Will, there shouldn't be any worries.

◆

——————————Back to 3 year ago, 2 men somewhere.

" W-What?! Failure?! "

At the same time as the Fat guy exclaimed, a sound of glass shattering could be heard. In front of him, a black hooded man was kneeling.

" Yes, the 3 shadows sent by Veltor was caught, Sir. "

A red stain was spreading on the carpet. It looked like the glass that had shattered was a wine glass. Contrary to the agitated man, the black hooded man was reporting in a calm and emotionless voice.

The ugly and fat man clicked his tongue and crashed down on his seat.

" Damn that Veltor…. To think I had thought he could be of use…. how useless. "

After he got tired of ranting, he looked at the black hooded man in front of him.

" And? How were the shadows caught? It was reported that Gion had been lured out to the capital. "

" Yes. According to the information, Gion's office was rigged with traps. "

” Traps you say…. ”

The fat man raises his brows and grinned.

” Something smells funny. ————————Take care and do a background check on Williams Beryl. I don’t mind how long you take. Make sure it is thorough. ”

Chapter 46 - First Lesson

My master was not to be underestimated.

The man snickered.

Iron fortress – Gion. It was natural to think he would lay traps around in his office but to think the Shadows, who were pro in this field, were caught so easily. Plus there was something unnatural about the way this news was presented.

No matter how I sniffed around, I could not seem to even get a single bit of information. The only thing I found out was that somehow, Gion had been running around. And even that was an unreliable bit of rumor from the streets. To think Gion Beryl managed to keep such a tight lid…

But now, just by poking a little, the seams fell apart and information could be easily gotten. It was as if he was trying to hide something else….

And my master, whose appearance was easily looked down upon, was actually a sharp and able person. To get that fact confirmed again, the black hooded man….no, the masked man laughed. My master had picked up on this tiny clue and gave his instructions quickly. To think I had decided to investigate it myself had he not say anything.

I had plenty of time.

And I waited for 3 years.

Finally my time had come.

Will――――― Williams Beryl had entered the Academy. Even if I still had to wait for 2 more years till Will graduates, this was still an unexpectedly good news. The mansion and Gion's close proximity were too dangerous. The risk of me being found out was too high. And right now, both of those were a far distance away from Will. Now is the best timing.

Lowering my hood and deeply covering my face, I cackled.

◆

I had a dream.

I dreamed that I was summoned by god (gramps) and I laid all my dissatisfaction on him. To give me a [cheat] ability that I did not even ask for, did he know how much troubles I had because of him? But it was also thanks to that, I managed to help Selphys and most of all, to be able protect all the people I hold dear from now onward. I should be fine if I hide my abilities to prevent being feared or looked upon as a weirdo and if it really did get found out, I can only resigned to my fate.

But that gramps.

He was definitely not reflecting on his wrongdoings.

To prevent the incident that happened to me happening to others, he should at least shave off his beard. If he ever appears in my dreams the next time, I am going to pluck all of it out.

Ah, don't mind that too much since after all, it was only all a dream. But it did make me think. Even if I received this [cheat], I am still living as now I want it to be.

My first aim is that.

Yep.

To be loved by people. In other words..

To be popular!

As I renewed my determination, the alarm sounded. I peeled myself off the bed and climbed down the ladder.

" Oi! Zen! Wake up! "

" Unn…5 minutes more… "

Leaving the mumbling Zen, I quickly washed up and got ready. Sorry Zen, I don't want to miss breakfast. Brushing the lint off my uniform, I opened the door. Since it was still early, I leisurely strolled down the corridor and heard bustling behind me.

" Will~ Don't leave me behind! "

Zen.

As he had rushed out in a hurry, his bed hair was still sticking out all over the place and his collar stood up too. Since it was amusing, I shall keep quiet about it. I then grinned.

” I woke up on time though? ”

” Uuuu….but what if I am late to class? It’s the first day too! ”

” Then try your best to wake up on your own. ”

While conversing, we climbed up the stairs and as we were about to turn around the corner to the lobby, someone bumped into me.

” Ah- Sorry…. Oh, Selphys. ”

” Uwah! Yesh! Good mongol! ”

Selphys bit her tongue from shock. But she immediately got a grip and after a small wait, she tried again, her face red.

” ……Good morning, Will. ”

Her face was really red, was she okay? Was she running a fever? ….She looked energetic so I guessed she was fine.

” Ah, the sullen girl from before. ”

Just as I was worried about Selphys’s health, Zen just casually dropped a bomb. Though it was true that she was seen as sullen from before but I am

pretty sure her personality was nothing like that. Nope.

” Will, you spoke with her after that? ”

” Ah…yeah.. ”

I did not know if it was okay to talk about Selphys’ situation so I just gave a vague answer. Picking up on that, Selphys smiled.

” Will helped me yesterday. I am Selphys, nice to meet you. ”

To the smiling Selphys, Zen blushed and straightened his back. But since his hair and collar were still sticking up, it looked even more amusing than ever. Even I want to prank people sometimes.

” I’m Zen, Will’s roommate and best friend! ”

He seems to emphasize on being my best friend but let’s just ignore that.

….Zen, you are a man too huh? Though you were still only 10. I understand, I totally understand your feelings. If I was truly an 8 years old, I would want to be liked by her too.

…….Since I am not a lolicon, it was that. Like how a big brother looking out his sister. Eh? I am younger than the both of them? Shut up, it’s the inner age that counts!

Ahh, but it was nice to hear that Zen treated me as his best friend too. A small smile danced on my lips as I began to walk towards the cafeteria.

” By the way, is bed hair a fashion thing now? ”

Selphys asked Zen, amused. Zen, who turned red, burst out at me.

” Will! You definitely know about this, don’t you! You’re horrible! ”

I laughed out loudly as Zen chased after me.

Yep.

This was a peaceful day.

In the end, Selphys pacified Zen and we entered the cafeteria together.

◆

Today, as Zen had previously said, was the first day of lessons. Since I had learnt it all from John-sensei, the lessons don’t mean a thing but still, it was my first school lesson after so long! Strictly speaking, it was actually an academy but I was still excited for it.

As this was the lower academy, the homeroom teacher would be in charge of most of the subjects. Just like primary school. My previous homeroom teacher was a useless and awkward man and I got another teacher for my music and home economics classes. Going with the flow, it meant that Zelda-sensei most likely would be doing the same thing. And he looked like he was boorish and clumsy too.

I thought about all that as I ate and all of a sudden, Zen threw a question in

my direction.

” So Will, what did you help Selphys with? ”

He asked, curious. I looked at Selphys, asking with my eyes if I should talk about it. She nodded, letting me know to leave it to her. To think she was backed up a wall yesterday. She sure changed fast. Just like the piper uncle who ate mushrooms. She evolved instantly. Mah, it was true that children have these traits in them. With a personality 180° from what she was shown previously, the brightly beaming Selphys was attracting gazes throughout the cafeteria.

” I was rather silent the entire time, wasn’t I? ”

Zen did a difficult move of turning his head and nodding at the same time to Selphys, who spoke. Ah, because of his age, his neck sure was soft….

” That was because I kept hearing voices from the faeries. It was really noisy and it covered up your voices so I couldn’t hear a thing. ”

” Eh~ As expected, elves can talk to the faeries. ”

Zen said, impressed. But Selphys shook her head sadly.

” No. It is true that elves that were aware of the faeries can speak with them but for me… ”

Selphys let her sentence trailed off into silence. Which means, Selphys can hear them without being aware of it…. No, she had a constitution that can hear things regardless of what they are. Zen seem to understand that too. He

quickly apologized, feeling bad.

” Ah, sorry. I didn’t mean that… ”

Selphys panicked at his apologies and said that it was okay. Still feeling slightly bad, Zen wanted to continue hearing the story about how I helped her. He might not know that I did not do much actually.

” Will saved me from those noises. ”

Selphys, with her eyes sparkling, turned towards me. I felt slightly guilty at that sparkling eyes since I did not do anything much. And, as I expected, Zen had a funny, idiotic look on his face.

” Huh? Eh? ”

I smiled wryly at that.

” Yeah, I only asked the faeries to go away. ”

” Only. According to what I read, Faeries only listen to people with magic power higher than them.… Will is really un-normal, yea? ”

This time, I was the one stunned by Zen.

What? How rude. I only tried asking them.

Since I am an adult, I shan’t hold it against you.

Leaving the empty plates on the counter, we left the cafeteria.

◆

” Wo~ah, lessons’s starting! ”

Gori…Zelda-sensei entered the classroom as energetically as ever.

” Well then. Okay, stand up!. ”

The chairs rattled as everyone stood up. It seem like this world had the same practice before class. Somehow, I was kinda happy about it. But the next part made me want to bang my head.

” Sit! Greet! ”

Nonononononononono!

I really want to bang my head against the wall at such an old joke. And I had no idea if it was done on purpose or not as Zelda-sensei just pass the entire thing with a bright smile.

And so, class started with a sloppy start. Since it was the first day, we were learning about writing. But, expected of 10 years old. They had all memorized the alphabets before coming and was taking the lesson just because and in the end, the lesson went smoothly. But as I soon became bored, I started sketching instead.

Next was mathematics. The 4 fundamentals were easy. [TN: +, -, x, ÷] I was so bored that I finished all the questions.

So I am very free now. Was there nothing else to do? I looked around the classroom. On my right was Zen, left was Selphys. Zen was as good as he said, solving the questions without any trouble while Selphys was earnestly paying attention to Zelda-sensei's lesson.

She then discovered me staring at her.

Hehe, sorry, I'm bored!

To convey my message, I smiled at her and she turned her head away.

Uwah……Her ears were red with anger! I'm sorry!

Please forgive me since I am younger than you.

But since I don't want to anger her again, I began to observe others. Oh yes, I wondered what happened to Miso-kun.

My eyes searched all over the classroom. Oh, he was in a blind spot. He was just right in front of me. Had he repented? I would like some friends when I succeeded Father so I would really be happy if he changed his way of thinking. As I stared at that blond hair, my name was suddenly called out.

Hm? Turning to the direction of the voice that called me out, it was right at the front of the classroom, where the blackboard was.

…..Oh man……

I was called by the teacher. This was bad, I totally did not hear what he just said. Ah, would it be fine to just answer the question on the board? I looked at Zen and he nodded. Oh, that was easy.

It was a simple question that could be solved by mental calculation and when I answered immediately, Sensei was shocked. The class stirred as well.

” Hm? Eh? I was wrong? ”

I whispered at Zen, asking, only for him to stare at me, smiling wryly.

What was it, man?

Chapter 47 - Quiet Yet Noisy (Selphys POV)

I am an Elf, a race who could talk to Faeries.

For the Elf race, as long as they listen carefully, they could converse with the faeries. And for that reason, we were also grouped under the Faeries by the Human race.

But, I was the bottom of the pile. Even within my village, I was ridiculed. Because I could not make a clear distinction of what I should and should not hear. In other words, I lacked control. The faeries voices were heard on 24 hours. It never stopped. Like a ringing sound that just wouldn't go away. It just kept bouncing around my head. I was already at my limit.

There were loads of faeries in my village as we were in the middle of a forest. Which was why my parents told me to attend the Capital's Phillis Academy since there were lesser faeries there than what we had here (village). The Capital was also at the front lines in terms of research so they might have a way to heal me.

Fear of me being lonely, being separated from my parents, they enrolled me into a dormitory so I could make some friends.

It was true in the academy, the number of faeries were not as much and I did not feel the giddiness I felt in my village. However…… Once I entered the

dormitory, the noise! It was as bad as ever!

As everyone began to do self-introductions happily, my heart was just not there.

So noisy, so noisy, so damn noisy!!

Please stop talking!

I had begged them millions of times.

And was rejected millions of times.

They were laughing at me, saying it was my own fault for hearing them. That they wouldn't obey orders from a person with mana lower than them.

It was impossible.

I would have to live with this noise forever. I hate myself for thinking this way. I hate the faeries that forced me to think this way.

I somehow managed to endure through the day. But I am reaching my limit.

Today my class went through body check-ups. They also had ﷺtheir mana measured but as Elves usually have a higher amount of mana, the check for me would be done on a different day with a different crystal ball.

Through the gaps from the classroom, I saw how everyone placed their hand on the crystal ball. The day was ending soon. It was still fine in the

classroom, but in the dormitory…. Why was it so noisy in there!?

The last student was a very beautiful boy. He looked like he skipped grades to be here. Because he looked younger than all of us, plus, he was really afraid of the crystal ball. Try your best! I shouted in my heart, encouraging him and when his fingers touched the crystal ball, it shattered! He, who fell on his butt, started bleeding. Was he okay?! Sensei then, in a panic, brought him somewhere.

Worried, I looked down the corridor and saw the rest of my classmate, as worried as I was. The whole classroom was in a buzz and the faeries buzzed along with them. My ears hurt! I scowled at the noise and at this time, Sensei came back. With a shout, he quieted the class down. It affected the faeries too, as they fell silent as well. ….Zelda-sensei, was that it? I give you my thanks.

And when I was thanking him, he announced that lessons were over. Ahh… I don't want it to. If possible, I wouldn't want to return back to the dormitory because of all the noise. But the only place apart from this classroom that I know of in the academy was only the dormitory. Having no choice, I followed everyone back to the dormitory.

———————— Night.

The faeries were making a racket again. Thinking that a wide space would be better than this narrow room, I took hold of a lantern and walked out of the room.

Rustle.

The faeries buzzed around me, laughing " What now, what now? ". In the

end, I reached the lobby and squatted down by the sofa. It was so noisy that I was about to cry.

” ……so noisy, freaking noisy! Shut up!”

I shot up and shouted at them, unable to stand it anymore. And yet, the faeries all just continued to laugh at me. I can’t… I really can’t anymore.

And as I was about to squat down again..

” Are you okay? ”

Despite always having troubles listening to what people are saying due to all the racket from the faeries, I somehow can hear that clearly. Shocked, I turned towards the direction of the voice and saw a boy standing there.

“《光》” [TN: Hikari, Light]

He said something and a beautiful ball of light appeared and lighted up the boy as well as the surroundings. As I stared shocked at him, he started making his way over.

The faeries then started talking again.

((Hey, let’s prank him! We haven’t done it in a long time!))

Don’t come any nearer! I wanted to warn the boy but the fear made me

unable to make a sound. He was the boy from the afternoon incident. Such a beautiful face. And he seemed to be telling me that it was okay. There was no way it was going to be okay. And when my eyes met his, he smiled at me. Was he worried about me….?

It's dangerous! Was what I wanted to tell him but for some reason, my voice was not coming out. Looking at that shiny silver hair that sparkles like an angel, my voice just wouldn't come out. What should I do?

Ah….that boy, that boy was going to bump into the faeries! Listening to the chatter from the faeries who seem to be having fun, I felt irritated. Why can't I even do (say) such a simple thing!

Be careful!

By reflex, I closed my eyes, fearing the impact.

" ……!! "

He let out a tiny gasp before backtracking. It cannot be… Was he able to see them!? But he is a human! Then, at that moment.

" Oh! "

He then covered both ears with his hands.

……..No, no way…!

I can’t believe this! And it seem like the faeries were having the same thoughts as I had as they were in an uproar.

((Oi, this human seems to be able to see us?))

((Don’t talk crap. There’s no way he can!))

((That’s right, but he did take a step back, didn’t he?))

((I-It’s your imagination, there is no way a mere human can see us faeries…))

” I can. ”

He cut off the old-sounding voice. I began to suspect my hearing. This was not a dream…right? And with his response, the faeries went into an uproar again.

The boy then stopped smiling and looked straight at the grandfather fairy whom sentence had just been cut by him. ……He really can see them.

” You are troubling her, would you mind shutting up? ”

I was stunned at what he said. I was touched that he said that for my sake. But even so, he was being ridiculed by the faeries. They mocked him as the grandfather fairy spoke.

((To think a low powered mere human dares to command us.))

Yes, it was no use. Even I, an elf, a race that have mana higher than humans, couldn’t get them to listen. But you had my thanks for trying to help.

But then, the boy started grinning.

” In short, you guys would abide me if my mana is higher? ”

What was he talking about……..?? Sorry to say but the mana felt from him was a lot lesser than mine. With that amount, what can he do?

((Huh? Is your brain melting, human? As if anyone of us would lose to a human. To compete with us……!!??))

The grandfather fairy’s voice faded out in the middle of his sentence. And it was not just him, I was shocked too.

What….is this power?

Really….was he even a human….?

As he had said, the power he let out was way higher that all of the faeries combined. Due to the huge pressure, the faeries were unable to make a sound. I too, was unable to move.

But I was not afraid. It was a preposterous amount of power. Really really huge. But to me, it felt like I was being wrapped in a warm sunny light. Tat tat tat tat. The boy started moving towards the grandfather fairy.

” Would you abide? ”

((WAH!!))

But that smiling face was scary. Maybe it was because he looked like an exceedingly beautiful angel. The faeries started trembling, fearing him. I wonder why I don't feel afraid at all.

" I-I abide! Please…..forgive us for all the impolite things we had done! "

I was surprised by how the grandfather fairy was desperately shouting for his life. It was really true that they will abide anyone with a high power. I looked with interest at the boy who smiled.

" Is that so. That's great. Would you mind leaving this place then? "

He had a bad mouth despite of his angelic face. But his gentle manner does match his face. Just like an angel. Even though I had never seen one before.

I wonder why my heart beats so fast whenever I look at him. Hahh… The boy let out a sigh and the power disappeared instantly. He then started walking toward me. A cuter and younger boy than me… Why does my heart beat so fast?

It was…beating. It was…tightening…

…Eh?

" Sorry. "

I jumped a bit at his apology. Why was my heart beating even at his apology?!

” I did not mean to scare you, are you okay? ”

Saying that, he crouched down besides the squatting me. Wah-! Don’t do that! I can’t look at his eyes.

Beating. Tightening.

I heard about this from my mother. That this was love. Uwah….love… dove…glove…Nyaaaaaaaaa!

[TN: In original Japanese: 恋、鯉、故意. Koi, koi, koi. Love, carp, Intention / purpose. What’s that nya-ing at the end for though?]

What should I do? What should I do? M-m-m-my ears were definitely red… Embarrassed, I looked away and then I remembered. That boy, what did he say? ……scared me?

” Ah…It’s not that. ”

I was not scared…. Or rather, I came to like you very much.

” Hm.…? ”

H-how embarrassing.…But I had to tell him because I was really glad! From tomorrow onward, I can finally live peacefully!

” I am not scared.…Erm.…Thank you. ”

Our eyes met. What beautiful eye color he has. But really, this was too embarrassing so I turned my eyes away again. And then, he stood up. Panicking, I called out.

Eh…..what should I say? I wanted to call out to him but I hadn't even thought about the subject—! With my mind in a frenzy, a question popped out.

" Who are you? "

……Most likely an angel though. The Angel, with a troubled expression on, tilted his head and answered.

" I'm Will? "

So..so cute! That was foul play.

" The-then, who are you? "

I was asked back. Fine then, I shall copy your answer.

" I am Selphys. "

Father, Mother, I think I am going to be fine from now on. I can live quietly from now…ah..eh? My heart beat was noisy…..

Chapter 48 - Miso Is Troubled

What should I do, what should I do, what should I do.

Miso――――no, Mi Sociunnov briskly walked down the corridor.

” We are not commoners but the lord who governs over them――――――――――Never forget this. ”

Mi replayed his father, the current Count and head of the family, Manuel Sociunnov’s words. Yes, his father had said that to him before he left for the academy. His meaning might mean, never be looked down by those in the capital despite being a noble from the countryside. If not, he can never rule, was what Mi understood. However, Mi got crushed from the start…..

The gloomy Mi was panicking inside, and all he could think was ‘Oh no oh no oh no oh no, is Father wrong?’, and as such, a preposterous doubt bloomed. Reflexively, he grinds his teeth.

Even though Father was always correct….. Mi began to felt like he was betrayed by the one he thought was perfect.

Actually, what his father said was ” We are not commoners but the lord who rules over them. Which means, we are fed by them in exchanged of us governing over them. Never forget this. “. But Mi had totally misunderstood.

Sociunnov's family was tentatively a distinguished family, having been in long service. But Mi's grandfather had slipped up and was found guilty of corruption repeatedly, causing the Sociunnov family's status to fall till Count. And when Manuel Sociunnov took over as the head, things finally changed. Now, his governance could be said to be as good as the Beryl's, and was well supported by his people.

And the territory Sociunnov is in charge of was, as Mi had said, a place far from the capital, the countryside. But that was because it was the front line of the border that Sociunnov, a family with a lineage of knights, was given to protect.

To Elzmu, which was surrounded by the [Demon Forest] on both the east and west, the defense for the border was of utmost importance. The national border of Hattuo from the north, downstream of the Iiza River, the place close to the north side of the [Demon Forest] was where the noble knights, Sociunnov, had been protecting for generations. It was their pride to have that territory, as well as the pride of protecting the king.

Although it was the same Sociunnov Family which fell in his grandfather's generation, Manuel, be it his looks or abilities or leadership, was supported and loved by the knights and people.

Mi was one of them.

He respected his father and had aimed to become like him. But Mi had mistaken pride for extravagance. It was wondered if this fact had been found out by himself or not.

And the thing that stopped Mi happened 1 week before. It was something unexpected, and was something very difficult to solve.

The next-in-line of Beryl's family, Williams Beryl.

According to rumors, he was a genius. Since he really did skip grades, it may have some truth to it.

Even though the Sociunnov family was building its name back by Manuel, it was still very much at Count. And just when the name was reviving, that happened. Even Mi knew how much damage it could cause.

Will's status was above.

And yet, Williams Beryl made friends with commoners and walked with them, self-introduced himself as only 'Will', hiding his status.

Why?

This was all Mi could think of for this entire week. What was the meaning of his father's words? His father and Will…he totally cannot understand what the people above were thinking!

Mi Sociunnov, for good or bad, is a straight and frank person. He, who stopped in the middle of the corridor, raised his face and began running.

◆

I made a small blunder in my 1st lesson but I managed to pass the entire week without standing out. Thanks to that, there were no troubles and I made friends so I was really happy. But I kinda had a feeling the girls were avoiding me. Yep.

But it must be my imagination.

I mean, Selphys would still come over to talk to me, despite turning red, and in the dormitory's lobby, Freya-san and Loliya….and Yuria-senpai. I don't think I am picked on. Ah, but all the senpais in the dorm were kind and thoughtful. I began to lose confidence in if I could be like them when I reached 12.

But, my time had come!

Yes, because today was……..Saturday!

Ah no no no no no, I got too excited. In the national academy, students take Saturday and Sunday off, just like the public primary schools in Japan. But there was a huge difference. The academy was not slacking at all. To make up for the weekends, we were truly and strictly taught in the weekdays.

6-7 lessons, 50 minutes each per day.

It was till the extent where one wonders if that was too hard for 10 years old. It was too long! Was 50 minutes this long…? Ah, it was as John-sensei said / warned, that it might be because I already knew all the materials being taught….

Yep.

It was not that Zelda-sensei's lessons were boring. To tell the truth, it was rather fun. Though it would be nice if he could tone it down another 20% or so. If he was not a Sensei, he would put any street performer to shame with his entertainment antics. Because in this world, magic exists. We were shown illusions everyday. Illusions that even the famous illusionist on earth, who seems to own the moon, would pack his bag and run away.

In geography, the map that was used was burning,

In mathematics, a fire ball was burning as he was explaining the calculations.

I was not talking about the fact that he was so hot-blooded that he was burning with passion but literally burning.

We are going to have our first magic lessons on Monday but…. I cannot help but worry. And because of the needless worry during all the 50 minutes lessons, I was really tired. But today was my day off and free of worries so my excitement was max! Other students were too, going out, chatting or even playing hide and seek. Even everyone in the dorm was enjoying their day off. Of course that included me.

However.

" ….U, uuuhhh…..I don't understand…..urgh.. "

What was the situation now that produced those moaning noise!

" Zen…. What's wrong? "

Sighing, I walk towards my roommate at his desk, moaning.

” This and that and this and that, I can’t understand a thing! And to think I wanted to skip grades…. ”

Zen looked like he was about to cry. It was only April, there is still about 6 months to go. There was totally no need to be so pessimistic now. Rather than that, I can feel my excitement going down because of him. Sighing again, I looked at the air-headed young man in front of me.

” It can’t be helped, I’ll teach you. ”

Saying that, I pulled my chair over to Zen’s desk and he stared at me, surprised.

” There was no need to go that far though… ”

……This guy…..

◆

” That’s why, this semi-circle and this circle had the same radius and diameter… ”

“I see! Then, what about this, Will-sensei? ”

Because I was teaching him, Zen began calling me Sensei. The words making up Sensei was being born first so I am not his Sensei! [TN: 先生, Sen Sei. Literal translation is first 先, born 生.] But it was not a bad feeling being called that so I left it at that. Definitely not because I felt happy being called that!

” Ah, that’s a cylinder. Cylinder is… ”

I started scribbling on Zen’s notes. But Zen was a good student. He absorbed things easily and apprehended stuff fast. If he was like this at 10, wouldn’t he be counted as a genius?

” And if you add this in… ”

” A, ah-! OOH! ”

” See? The circumference and the length become the same… ”

And I was cut off in the middle of explaining. Because of a loud knock on our door. Luckily, Zen had already understood all of it so it was a good place to stop. But the force of that knock….Was there an emergency? I quickly ran to the door.

” Who’s there? ”

I asked as I opened the door, taking a peek at the face in front of me.

” Please excuse me for visiting suddenly. Could you spare me some time? ”

It was Miso Soup no…… Mi Sociunnov.

◆

” …..and that’s it. ”

If Mi ever had puppy ears, they would be hanging down right now. I see… I then smiled wryly at the Mi in front of me who seemed really troubled.

” Did your father really say that? ”

I had heard that the Sociunnov family was going great with governing their territory. Which was why I felt the words said by Manuel was slightly out of place with his actions.

” We are not commoners but the lord who govern over them――――――――――Never forget this. ”

Most likely, there was something left out from that sentence.

” He did! …..I think. ”

Being pointed out like that by me, Mi lost his confidence and began doubting his own memory.

” Erm.…Williams-sama, why did you do all that..? ”

Ah.

He asked me, but I didn’t have a credible reason on hand right now. Because of my previous memories, I find living like the commoners much more comfortable….

But for Mi’s sake, I would need to give him a plausible reason. Because he definitely misunderstood his father’s words.

” That was because I did nothing. ”

” ……Huh? ”

With my answer being so unexpected, Mi was looking at me with his mouth agape.

” It was as you heard. As long as anyone holds the authority for tax collection, they also hold the role to govern. But as my father had once said, the main point is governing. ”

Looking at Mi who opened his eyes wide, I continued.

” Which was why, as I said before, in this academy, we are only students. Why would I go around acting superior when I am not doing anything? ”

I think I gave a pretty good excuse. Mi, who still look stunned, gave his thanks and was about to leave the room. He really only came in to ask questions. But he still looked slightly unconvinced and that might be because of what his father had said.

Sigh…..Let's just help him.

" Is there any communication tool in your house? "

◆

My son, who was currently in the academy, contacted me.

Within the communication tool —— our house was a version which can send and receive letters —— had a letter from my son addressed to me, surprising me. Being in-charge of the defense of the border, it was important that we, the Sociunnov Family, can communicate easily with the capital.

According to the letter, it was sent borrowing a simple communication tool from a friend but this kind of tool was not something a student usually has. Maybe they had created a small mobile one which students can bring about. I would need to check this information with the capital, I thought to myself as I continued reading the letter.

[I cannot understand the meaning of Father's words. " We are not commoners but the lord who govern over them————————Never forget this. " What does it actually means?]

Reading that, I buried my head in my hands. My son was a straight and frank person but he was a little…. no, too frank.

” Sigh… ”

Letting out a deep sign, I began writing the reply to my son.

Chapter 49 - Flower On Both Hands?

” Ehhh!!!!? ”

A bitter cry spread throughout the cafeteria. It was Selphy. Of course, not even Zen or I can stand it. Covering our ears with our hands, we grimaced.

” You must be joking!? Zen, you’re too cunning! ”

She said as she jumped up, flushing red, glaring at Zen.

” Wha…what… ”

I raised my hand, palm out, towards her, trying to calm her down. [TN: Think Chris Patt in Jurassic World taming the bunch of Velociraptors.] Selphy, coming back to her senses, muttered that she was not a horse. She then noticed all the stares coming from around her and quickly sat down, embarrassed.

” So? What’s going on? Why did the both of you agree within yourselves to skip grades? ”

Selphy drew near to me, pressing for an answer. Your face was really close, Selphy. And on it, the words ‘Am I the only one being left out?’ was written across. No, it might be ‘Must be because I am too stupid.’. Anyway, I was in trouble.

” No, it’s not like that. ”

” Then what is it? ”

” It just so happens that both me and Zen had aimed to skip grades from the beginning. ”

At my words, Zen nodded hard. It was a 4-seater table, 2 on each side and Zen was the one sitting opposite of me and Selphy. And because of that, Zen pretended not be involved. Thanks to him, I was stuck on the receiving end of Selphy’s anger. Damn it. I won’t be waking you up tomorrow, Zen.

” Really….? ”

Selphy, whose anger had mostly subsided, asked doubtingly.

” Yes really. We both wanted to help our fathers out with their work which was why we wanted to skip grades. ”

Like a bobby-head figure, Zen nodded again. Selphy then nodded as well. That’s great, she accepted it. She seemed relieved too.

” Then, then! ”

Selphy stood up again.

” I want to skip grades too! ”

……Serious?

‘What’s up, what’s up’ -Stares from all over the cafeteria were beginning to gather over to our table again. Flushed red, Selphy sat down but she continued to stare straight at me.

” ……I got it. ”

I said weakly, unable to stand her stares anymore. This girl was really… Where had the meek and gentle girl from the start gone to? There was a bitter smile on my face but I was also happy. Despite seeing me releasing my mana that day and yet still treats me normally made me really glad.

I was hated by girls in my previous life, got hit on the head by a vase and my fleeting and empty life came to an end but it looked like there was hope in this one. There exists a strategy of making good friends when young and turning them into childhood friends!

Childhood friends are not lovers? ……Hmm, it was fine as long as I am not disliked.

That was why, there was no disadvantages in getting along with them. Plus, I am rather happy with the situation right now. Hm, I heard some rude remarks like ‘Harvesting rice while it is still green’ but it must be my imagination. Haha, it was not that I made friends with them because of this strategy but that I truly do want friends.

” Anyway Selphy, we would need to fix your body constitution first. ”

The sound of bread dunking into soup before eating was heard. Ah, that might not be the best thing to say to Selphy the first thing in the morning.

” I know! Once done, remember to add me to your study group! ”

At the Selphy who was smiling happily, Zen and I looked at each other.

Today was Sunday.

Meeting Selphy at the lobby, we foolishly told her what we did on a Saturday, which was supposed to be used to have fun by students who were supposed to be having fun. That was a failure. And after being cross-examined by her, it turned out into this.

” Boys….living in the same room is sneaky. ”

We were even being blamed with such an irrational reason. In the end, every Saturday, a study session is to be held at the lobby.

Cough.

A gathering by 10 year olds on a day off, why should we be happily studying? It was because of Selphy. She said studying happily but….it’s studying you know? Does she even know the meaning of studying? I am worried. Onii-san is really worried.

Finishing our breakfast, we had decided to start our study session next

week. I stood up, slightly worried about the innocently smiling young girl beside me, and headed out towards the lobby.

◆

” So, what should we do? ”

Selphy, who was sitting in the middle among us on the sofa, turned to me and asked.

” I am free today so I’ll help! ”

Zen said, smiling, from behind Selphy’s back.

” Hmm. After hearing what the faeries said, I kinda got the gist of what is going on. Most likely, Selphy possessed an amount of mana larger than most people. ”

I said as I drew back at Selphy who was leaning in.

” I wonder….I haven’t taken the mana measurement test so I am not too sure. ”

” Ah, I see. ”

As Elves have a higher amount of mana than humans, they would be taking the test with a different set of crystal balls on another day.

” I would be taking the test with you too. ”

I mumbled and Selphy seemed delighted. Anyway, she was most probably relieved to have someone she knows there.

” Does it means…. you guys have a connection as the both of you have similar amount of mana? ”

Zen asked, tilting his head. Selphy looked at him and nodded. Zen’s face turned red. I can never get bored looking at him.

” Maybe elves have a habit of focusing their mana on their ears. As they wanted to talk with the faeries, they most likely often trained doing that. As Selphy had a large amount of mana, she became being able to hear them despite not focusing her mana onto her ear. ”

I stood up from the sofa and looked behind at the 2 of them.

” And so, let’s go to the courtyard. ”

“” Okay! “”

They replied energetically, raising their hands. Now we were talking.

◆

Phillis Academy had a lot of open grounds. This middle yard that we were going to was so big that you won't even know where the middle part is.

We headed toward an edge of the yard where trees were growing thickly and used the animal trail, which formed into something looking like a green corridor, which opened out into a space.

" Eh…Will, it's amazing how you even found this place. "

Zen said, with a funny expression on his face as he looked around.

" Ah…by my intuition. "

Actually, I used magic,『探索』[TN: TanSaku, Search], on a map but if Zen knew about this, he might want me to explain. Seriously, just like a certain research baka I know.

At my words, Zen frowned.

" Eh! Can we go back? Will we get lost? "

What a rude fellow as always.

” How can we? I have my intuition! ”

I retorted back.

I will not be accepting any comments on how I am acting like a fool instead.

Then, I turned to Selphy, who had been silent ever since she entered the forest (?). Zen turned to me, puzzled as to why Selphy’s mood suddenly turned bad.

” As expected, is it noisy here, Selphy? ”

It was a bit childish of me to peek into her face from the bottom but I am 2 years younger. Plus it was said that girls grew up faster so I am not particularly bothered by it.

Selphy, looking like she swallowed a bitter pill, did a small nod.

” Well then. ”

So she could really hear them, Zen whispered to me as I smiled wryly.

” Ready yourself, Zen. ”

” Eh, eh, eh, wha, what’s going on? ”

Not being able to understand anything, Zen stood there, shocked, as I began

to release my mana slowly. Then slowly, Zen began to understand the meaning of my words.

Just a little…

Was what my plan was.

At the same time, I focused mana around my ears and I started hearing voices.

((Muuuuuu…….uh!))

((Who is he…..can he be the rumoured one….))

I frowned at the voices in a stir.

” Well, would you mind being silent? ”

I said, frowning and at the same time, the voices stopped immediately. This was the 2nd time but seeing their reaction still surprised me. So my mana was really that huge.

The rumored one…do faeries exchange information? But this was slightly amusing. Yep. I finally understand the feeling of a teacher entering a noisy classroom for them to fall silent at the sight of him. Or maybe the feelings of a mother suddenly entering the room of her son, who was supposed to be study, and was reading manga secretly instead. The slightly nasty kind of amusement.

I grinned and shouted.

” Can I have a little help from you? ”

((AHH! Yes! Gladly!!!))

Sadly, I was not using magic to be able to see them but if I did, the faeries were mostly likely pale in the face right now. That was how their response felt like to me.

I am glad they were so understanding. Yep.

I don’t deny that I cannot help but grinned at that. It must be my imagination that the air rippled a bit. [TN: Really faeries? You really don’t have to tremble like that.] I immediately kept all my mana back inside. Because Zen too, looked pale and exhausted.

” Will….A suprise…attack…is aweful. ”

Being blamed by that feeble voice troubled me. I did give a warning in advance, didn’t I? Now, I looked over to Selphy.

” Then Selphy, try moving your mana. ”

” Your power is as amazing as usual…eh? Moving my mana? ”

Selphy, with a blissful face on for some reason, asked, puzzled.

” E, eh? I thought Elves can use magic? ”

” What is with that thought? Elves are a race that have high mana and are

good with magic but that doesn't mean children know how to use magic too. ”

My image of fantasy was collapsing. But they are still a race that are good with magic so it was still a passing mark.

Starting over, I looked at Selphy.

” I see….so you don't know how. Then, let's start with learning how to feel magic. ”

I then remembered the words spoken by John-sensei.

” Magic manipulation is not something that can be done in a day or two. ”

I called Selphy over.

” Come over for a bit. ”

” Eh? Magic perception? That's so cool! I want to try it too! Waterfall training? Waterfall training? ”

Zen said happily as he leaned in.

The people before did training. This is a world with magic. No matter tiny or huge, everyone has some mana in them. To use magic, one has to learn how to feel and manipulate mana. And to learn that, one would undergo training like waterfall training that monks do, for a long period of time. During which one would unity their mind and soul and slowly learn how to

feel and manipulate mana. They would hide in the mountains, looking even more like monks undergoing training.

Then, someone's disciple realized it.

" Since mana is the same, wouldn't feeling each other's mana be faster? "

He convinced his master and managed to learn magic perception in about an hour.

Long story short, all it takes is for someone else to manipulate one's mana. Having someone who knows how to manipulate mana manipulate one's own mana, one would learn it easily.

That famous disciple who found this method must be someone who lazed around.

" Then, please excuse me. "

I gently grabbed Selphy's wrist. There was no need to come in contact but… it felt more authentic like this, no?

" Ah!? "

She must be surprised by the sudden flow of mana. Selphy stood there, flushed red and stunned.

” Ah, sorry. ”

” N, no, it’s okay. Thank you. ”

Smiling at the Selphy who smiled, a bullet came flying.

” Me too! ”

In the end, it became a situation where I held Selphy on my right while on my left I held Zen. [TN: FLOWERS ON BOTH HANDS?] Thanks to the lazy disciple, all it took was an hour before I got released from that situation.

◆◆◆

AN(AuthorNote):

Selphy [Ah, erm, yeah. It was fun.]

Will [Yeah, kind of.]

Faeries ((This is not supposed to be enjoyable.))

In any case, I am sleepy!

That’s why this is only an outline.

I shall reply to your thoughts tomorrow.

Sorry for my late response since you took the time to write it.

TN: FLOWERS ON BOTH HANDS.

I was really expecting someone else.

Chapter 50 - First Magic Lesson

Monday.

Today would be my first magic lesson since I came to the academy.

” Today’s magic lesson will be conducted with groups of 4! Each group will be given 1 magic tool. Within 3 lessons, I want you to work with each other in your group to learn magic perception! ”

Zelda-sensei said assertively, looking around the class.

” Okay, go find your group – NOW! ”

With that, the class moved.

As usual, the 3 of us were together as a group.

” What about the last person? ”

Zen asked.

” Selphy, do you have anyone in mind? ”

As I threw the question over to Selphy, she shook her head vigorously. With her panicked look like she was about to cry, she leaned in close.

” N, no! This is fine! The lesser the enemies the better! ”

” What enemies…Let’s cooperate with friends. ”

I said, my voice strained, and Zen looked at me with a funny look on his face. What’s with him? Zen, don’t look at your senior with such eyes!

Hm? I am his junior?

I am already 25, going to 30. It was really pathetic to be looked at like that by a 10 year old.

I then suddenly realized.

Could it be….Selphy does not have any friends…?

I finally understand her actions. I messed up. The one who was insensitive was me. To think Zen caught on faster than me… I am ashamed, Zen. Otherworldly kids sure grew up fast. No, it should be me who was useless. I grew slightly depressed, thinking about it and then, I felt someone coming near.

” Can I join you guys? ”

The one who asked us was Miso….no, Mi Sociunnov.

” Sure. ”

” No problem~ ”

Against me and Zen, who accepted his proposal happily, Selphy was looking at Mi with a strange look.

” We were together as well, on Saturday. ”

I said and Selphy showed an accepted yet unaccepting face. As I looked at her, wondering, she moved her gaze away, as to say that it was nothing.

Ah! (Disappointed)

If it was nothing, please don’t shift your glaze away!

Ah, whatever, it was better to start over. Besides, there was something else more important at the moment.

” Sure, welcome. But Mi, you sure got lucky. ”

I grinned and Zen and Selphy, after understanding my words, grinned too. Looking at the 3 of us, Mi had a question mark floating above his head.

” You get to use the magic tool all by yourself. ”

Zen said, happily but that just made Mi even more confused. Then, a loud

voice was heard across the classroom.

” Okay, all of you are in a group, yea? I am handing the tools out so come and get them! ”

At the ever-energetic Gori-Macho, Zelda-sensei’s call, all of us went to the front, where the blackboard was. Everyone’s eyes were sparkling, including Zen, excited about learning magic. I had thought that since this world is overflowing with magic, they would treat it as something normal but it seemed like they were moved by the thought of using magic too.

But compared to a person from Earth, they were a lot calmer. Yep. Or rather, compared to the me who first knew I can use magic, they were a lot calmer.

As I wondered who among us should collect the tool, I turned around, only to find the 3 of them missing. Panicking, I searched around the classroom with my eyes, to find them heading straight to Zelda-sensei happily.

….Wait for me!

Onii-san is sad!

◆

” Hmm, I see, so the 3 of you had already learned magic perception. ”

Mi said, finally understanding.

” How did you all learn it? ”

Of course he would ask. Uuuh…. What should I say? Even though we had gotten closer with that case on Saturday but even so, I can’t just go ” Eh, it’s because I retained the memories from my previous life, hehe ☆ “.

It would be depressing if Mi, whom I had finally become friends with, to distance himself away from me for thinking I had some screws loose, much less to say he is the next head of the Count family. I wouldn’t want the rumor that the next head of the Beryl had delusions to travel within the Noble society. For the sake of my job, as well as my mentality.

And just when I was thinking about all that, Zen just went and happily said.

” Will taught us! ”

O—i.

” …….Williams-sama did? ”

Don’t look at me with those eyes!

Don’t look at me with those sparkling eyes!!

With a smile plastered on my face, my brain was working overtime, trying

to churn out a solution. Like how frantically the fans turned in a CPU. Then, a helping hand materialized out of nowhere.

” Williams-sama…..? ”

Selphy mumbled.

Oh, oh, Selphy-sama!

I grinned, turning to Selphy. I am pretty sure my expression right now was terrible. She turned away. Don, don’t be discouraged, me.

” Eh? Did I not tell Selphy? ”

Ah, I had seriously forgotten all about it.

” Ca, can it be Selphy-dono did not know about it? ”

Mi exclaimed, surprised.

” Yes..eh, what? Everyone knew about it? ”

Selphy was staring hard at me right now.

….Uuh, I really forgot, please forgive me.

” Williams is….my real name? ”

” Why is it a question mark? ”

Zen had wonderfully retorted to my mumble. Yes, we are often like that.

He continued.

” Will is a noble. ”

” Yea. Because it’s too troublesome so I usually don’t give my full name out on the first meeting. My full name is actually Williams Beryl… ”

Selphy then jumped in and cut off my sentence.

” Seriously? Beryl as in, that Beryl? ”

” Yes, the Beryl Family. In Elzmu, there is only one Noble family with the name Beryl, you know. ”

The screaming Selphy, the nodding Mi, Zen who had a weird look and the stunned me. What was this chaos?

As I stood there, stunned, Selphy suddenly pitched forward. And the one standing behind her was….. Zelda-sensei.

” You guys, what are you doing? Quickly start your magic perception now! ”

He then struck Selphy’s forehead with the side of his hand. It was what people call a hand chop.

” It hurts!! ”

” Focus on your class work, focus! ”

Leaving Selphy who was in pain, Zelda-sensei left those words and walked away.

…….Doing that to a girl…..He has no mercy!!

I looked at Selphy who was crouching down and hugging her head in pain, then at the same time, Mi, Zen and me looked at each other and gulped. That was dangerous, so dangerous. Zelda-sensei was scary.

◆

” And so, could you explain? ”

Lucky or unlucky, after calming down and recovering from the pain, Selphy asked immediately.

” Ah, you see, I am worried about being distanced if I said my full name. ”

” ……Hm, as expected of Will. You really don’t it like it, do you? ”

Selphy said uneasily. Grabbing hold of this chance, I replied her forcefully.

” Yep. So please treat me like you had before! ”

” Alright…. ”

Selphy seemed to have accepted it but… was it my imagination that she looked a little down?

” Erm, really sorry Selphy. I did really intend to tell you. ”

Wondering if it would console her, I apologized to Selphy. I was the one who had forgotten and as friends, it was natural to apologize as it was my fault. Selphy smiled and mumbled ” It’s not that..don’t worry about it. ”

Hm?

It was not that? What was it? I don’t understand. Anyway, she said not to worry about it so I guess everything was all right.

I kinda convinced myself and turned my attention back to the lesson.

” Eh, is the Beryl family that amazing? ”

Zen mumbled, still having that weird look on his face.

…..Sigh, let’s start the lesson please.

◆

” Do you understand, Mi? ”

In any case, leaving aside Selphy and Zen who were talking about ‘Gion-sama’, Mi and I were working hard on the lesson.

Which means, Magic perception time~

Mi was currently placing his hand on top of a bronze box.

The bronze box ――――― It was a tool to help train one’s magic perception. Touching the structure will cause the place which was touched to let out some mana. A processed square bronze box with an empty center, there were intricate patterns densely carved on it. These carvings seem to make up for the magic formation.

True, in the middle, there seemed to be《魔力ちょっと垂れ流し》[TN: Maryoku chotto darenagashi, Leaking a little mana out] written on it. Well, the other carvings were something additional I guess.

….Rather,《魔力ちょっと垂れ流し》was rather crude. I am sure there were better ways to phrase it.

[TN: Leaking / soiling. For example, your pants.]

Well then, although this tool looked like something that came out of the pocket from the blue tanuki, the power behind this was most likely a mana

stone.

According to the notes John-sensei made for me to memorize, the country Hattuo had many ‘Magic Fields’ where Mana Stones came from.

Mana stones, as the words implied, are stones that have mana in them. As these contained pure mana, they could be used with any magic attributes.

For example, the [Collar of Slavery.]

I don’t know what attribute it was but….remembering it after this all while this made my mood turned sour. But, I had mixed feelings knowing the stones could be used this easily.

As I stood there, deep in my thoughts, I was called back by a loud voice. Well then, let’s help a friend in trouble.

” Mi, retract your power. Come, he-he-hoo- ”

I will not accept any retorts about it not being the situation for the Lamaze technique. It can’t be helped because I cannot think of any other technique to aid retracting of power!

And so, my first magic lesson ended in the midst of chaos.

◆◆◆

AN:

Selphy [The difference in status between Will and me…. my love….won’t lose!]

Chapter 51 - Maria's Father

Selphy's roommate was no other than the girl Will had christened 'Holy Mother' ————— Maria, the committee chairman who belongs to the gentle and absentminded type of character.

Plus, Selphy was in a terrible mood at that time for room assignment and the only one who was willing to be with her was Maria. To put it another way, she saved Selphy by just being there.

Thanks to Will, Selphy, who was freed from the noise, grew closer to her roommate and now, they became best friends.

You might think that Will had no friends but that was not the case. Selphy too, had quite a bit of female friends apart from Maria.

The magic lessons went smoothly and Will's class was leading in terms of magic perception. And now, it was finally the time to learn some magic spells.

Will did it easily but the rest of the 10 year old class, including Selphy and Zen, were having trouble with the pronunciation. Zelda-sensei had grumbled about being irritated with the excessive vowel sounds and was supported by the entire class. (Apart from 1 person)

[TN: If you heard Japlish, you'll understand.]

And so, the end of April came.

Although they were only on the level of learning simple spells and magic circles, not yet even learning how to activate nor had confirmed what their attribute were, Selphy, Zen and Will were busily studying for the sake of skipping grades and the time just flew pass.

‘But Will most likely had already finished his studies.’ Selphy said, smiling bitterly as she sat up on the lower bunk, having just woke up from her sleep. Maria had already been up for some time but that was usual so there was nothing to be surprised about.

Today was Saturday.

Even so, Maria was wearing her uniform. Rubbing her half-awoken eyes as she climbed out of her bed, Selphy looked at her, curious. Maria then tilted her head slightly, like how she always does, and laughed gently.

” The May Festival is coming soon right! ”

” …Eh, ah, yea. ”

With the rug pulled out under her by that, Selphy could only mumble a few sounds with her half-awoken brain.

Even so, Maria was not bothered by that and was instead in a really good mood. It was rare to see her humming as she braided her hair at the washbasin. By the way, Maria usually wears her hair in a twin braid.

And I am ready ~♪

Now she was even making up her own lyrics. Unable to ignore, Selphy stood, fully awake, her mouth opened.

” You have something on today? ”

Hearing that, Maria began advancing towards Selphy with such a force that cause her to stumble back onto her bed.

” Do you want to know~? ”

Looking at the excited Maria, Selphy nodded, smiling wryly. Most likely she will be forced to listen even if she said no. Selphy then sat down on the chair by her table.

” You see, today I will be having lunch with my father somewhere near the castle! ”

” Eh! How nice, to be near the castle! Not to mention meeting with your father! Does he live nearby? ”

The unexpected answer made Selphy leaned forward. Of course, Maria’s family must be living far away since she was currently living in the dormitory, which was why Selphy asked. The both of them are 10 years old currently and haven’t entered the I-hate-my-father phrase of their life. Therefore, they were purely happy that Maria was about to meet with her father whom she hasn’t seen since a month ago.

” Hmmm~ We decided before I entered the Academy. My father is a merchant you see. ”

The plan was for her father to reach the capital yesterday and he really did, Maria said happily to Selphy.

” Ah, so you will be heading off now? ”

” Yep~! What about Selphy? ”

” Hahaha….. I would be studying with Will. ”

Selphy smiled bitterly at the no-rest day off ahead of her and Maria grinned.

” That’s good, isn’t it? Will is cool and cute. He will definitely become a hunk when he grows up! Just like Gion-sama! ”

Maria insisted, standing up excitedly.

Will called her ‘Holy Mother’, but she was just a maiden. She loves these kinds of topics. Selphy forcefully cut off Maria and sent her off, giving the excuse that she was going to be late for her meeting.

” I am going now~! ”

” Have fun~! ”

Waving her hands till she was the only one in the room, Selphy coughed.

” Today too…. study. ”

At this late hour, Selphy finally feels like punching her past self. But it was

true that she doesn't want to separate from Will. In the end, Saturday became the 'Study Day'.

◆

" Ah, Father! "

Once she left the school gates, she could see her father standing there, waiting.

" Oh, Maria. It has been a long time. "

Maria ran towards her smiling father and jumped into his arms.

" Yes it has! How has it been going, Father? "

" Good and healthy. Financially as well. Father is always energetic, Maria. "

Maria's father held her hand and they walked down the street together, her braids bouncing.

It was early morning where the refreshing air still lingered around.

◆

” Ah…..That was fun! Streets near the castle are something else, aren’t they, Father! ”

Maria said as she laid her upper body on top of the thick wooden table. Seeing his daughter’s position, Father smiled wryly. Then, the food they ordered came. The attitude and services received was so good that the both of them can’t help but gushed about it.

” Hm, so you haven’t been to the lower streets. ”

” Sigh….School is busier then you thought. The daughter of Caralsdoni Trading Company is going to be a disgrace… ”

At her father’s, Caralsdoni’s words, Maria sighed, feeling dejected. Maria’s family runs a trading company, started up by her father and with his efforts alone, he managed to build it up to a medium-small sized company. The name, Caralsdoni Trading Company.

His very own name. It could be that he doesn’t have a nickname or he was in love with his own name.

” Hahaha, no you won’t. So, how’s school life? ”

Twirling his mustache, he looked at Maria, laughing.

” Of course! It goes without saying! Please listen, Father, I have a

roommate, Selphy….. ”

◆

Waiting was such a simple job. Everything just came without him doing anything, the guy smiled bitterly.

As it was already evening, the room was slightly dark.

Hehehehe, the guy laughed, as the orange streaks of light got nearer to the window. As the guy ————— the black hooded man took his hood off, his mouth, when revealed was shown to be distorted. Plunging his hand into his robe, ga-chunk, a small sound could be heard as he pulled something out.

Then, his mustache mouth changed. At a glimpse, it seemed like the hair retreated back into his skin and his body structure changed too.

” ————How easy. ”

That cute girl had told him many things. She might had meant to tell it to her father. The man, who once again grinned, had reverted back to his thin frame.

” Selphy is really~~ close with him. I am envious! ”

He would have to give his thanks to the girl. He grinned again, looking like he was having fun, his eyes sparkling.

” Well then….. May Festival, is it. The timing is just nice. ”

With that, he melted into the shadows of the room.

◆

” The May Festival is coming~! ”

Was the first thing that popped out of Selphy’s mouth as I approached the lobby. Her excitement was high and I think I am seeing an illusion of flowers dancing around her.

I then understood her excitement with her words.

Yep.

So this is what they call ‘Festival Mood’.

But.

” May festival? ”

It was a festival I had never heard before. And when I asked, both Selphy

and Zen were surprised.

” Will…. has some missing bits, doesn’t he? ”

” Yep. So knowledgeable yet missing out on some common sense… ”

Selphy and Zen said, one after another. What rude fellows. The real question was why you guys even knew about it in the first place.

Perhaps I had a disgruntled face on, Zen panicked and began to explain.

Hmm. Am I that easy to see through?

….I really had a feeling recently that my mentality was being messed around by my body’s age. Let’s be careful. Even though I kept saying that.

” It’s a festival where each class has to bring something out! It seems that the middle and high academy can even set up shops. ”

I see.

Something like a Bunkasai. [TN: School festival]

” Hmm…. Sounds fun. ”

I broke out in a smile and the 2 looked at each other before laughing.

” Doesn’t it! ”

” Right? ”

It’s the long-awaited school event~! My heart was thumping. What should we do? Bring something out… bring something out… A play? Shall we do a horror house?

And as we were excitedly chatting, a voice rang out.

” Hm? I just heard the word ‘festival’! ”

It was the hot-blooded Kiro.

” Ah, Kiro-san, good afternoon. ”

Having suddenly appeared, Zen greeted him in a broken voice.

” Yo, Zen. ….Your note is open…Uwah…are you guys studying? It’s unbelievable… ”

Peeking at the table, Kiro made a disgusted face. Wha, what a rude youngster.

Ah, but it was true. If it was the previous me, this kind of thing will never happened.

” I am not studying~ I am teaching~ ”

If he looked disgusted and I don't reply to it, we can't do stand-up comedy.

Hm? Why do I want to do stand-up comedy? Ah, just going along with the flow.

I grinned and looked at Kiro.

" If you like I can teach you too. "

" No thanks. "

He replied immediately.

This guy, he sure didn't betray my expectation. Having guys that know how to go along with the flow sure was fun. Kiro then retorted back, saying that I wouldn't know the subjects from Low 3. Low 3 was the short-form for lower academy 3rd year. To think the culture of shortening names existed here as well.

As I began to feel nostalgic, Kiro, Selphy and Zen began chatting about school fest-, no, May Festival excitedly.

" That's right. Then, my class had decided to set up a shop ― A cafe. "

I got lured by the words.

C A F E.

This could be the part where my ears suddenly grew big and someone

would yell ‘ Wah, his ears grew in size! ‘. Then’ Wah, how cold. ‘ would follow up. Then I would be hurt, he would be hurt. Hm. Nothing good will happen. Yep.

[TN: If you don’t understand, he’s still talking about the stand-up comedy in a cartoon like scenario.]

But a cafe. I wondered what kind of cafe it would be. I perked my ears, trying to listen to their conversation.

” So now we are fighting about if we should use our uniform or to make some costumes. ”

At that, Zen muttered.

” Eh— Isn’t it fine with just our school uniform? Since it’s a school event anyway. ”

What was he talking about.

” DEFINITELY COSTUMES! ”

Before I realized it, I had shouted.

Before I realized it, Saturday passed with us discussing about the design for the costumes. It must be my imagination that everything ended up connected.

Thanks to Selphy’s laughing fit, I got infected by it as well, hahaha.

” ….haha. ”

But, the product for my entire day of work was lying on top of my table right now. There was no need to say but it was a splendidly hand-made maid uniform.

……He~♪ I went and made it.

Because, wasn’t school festival cafe all about this?

◆◆◆

Zen [What is this (The stitching is exquisite)?!]

Selphy […What is this really (Where do I stand if he can study and even sew perfectly)?]

Kiro [WHAT THE HECK IS THIS! (It’s too perfect! It’s too cute!)]

Will [Ah no…Sorry.]

Chapter 52 - May Festival (First)

It had been 3 weeks since I lost control and made a maid uniform. May came and most of the Icris had fallen, leaving only the leaves. The new green leaves had the feel of both Spring and Summer as they swayed about in the cool breeze. May was definitely in full presence here. After this, it is June, the start of the rainy season as well as the attack of humidity, which is not something easy to endure.

I really had no idea where the wind came from considering where Elzmu is located. Elzmu is really similar to Japan, having all 4 seasons as well as the annoying rainy season. But as the reason the rain managed to extend all the way over to Elzmu was something I really cannot figure out.

Previously, when I raised this question to John-sensei, I was instead bombarded with questions from him. That was dreadful. I was exhausted from explaining everything from what a cloud was to how they were formed. I was totally taken advantage of. But since he was listening with eyes sparkling like a child, it was all right, I guess.

Ah, my bad, I got derailed. In short, it was May now, the month for the May Festival. The entire class was caught up in the festival mood as we prepared for it. That included me, who stayed behind after lessons to prepare.

By the way, even if it was called the ‘May Festival’, that was only because it was held in May. The rest of it was totally similar to a school festival in Japan, with one day, 31st May, being opened to the public as well.

31st May…. I can't help but grinned broadly when I heard that. It was a pun known by any Japanese.

Gogetsu Sai… snickers.

[TN: May Festival is Gogetsu Sai, while 31st May can also be read as Gogetsu Sai.]

Oi, come out here, the one who said it was stupid. I am very fond of any pun, lame and stupid jokes! ….Ah. I admitted that it was stupid.

Let's ignore all that, yep. Time to return to the main topic.

We, white house 1st year, had been arguing about which of the classics we should do, the haunted house or a play. After compromising, we had decided on a horror play.

What was this half-hearted attempt? Onii-san would really like to try harder at the discussion. But this kind of discussion can be considered to be a training ground for my young classmates so I endured and kept silent.

I am really admirable, am not I?

The theme of the play would be splatter-horror.

As I cannot ignore their pleas asking if I knew anything related, I began telling them the most horrifying story I had heard throughout my 17 years on the earth. Hehe.

It was really splatter-horror, that story. You know, that famous one? The grandpa and grandma one.

————————The Tongue Cut Sparrow.

Yes, I shall repeat it again, this story was the one of the biggest trauma I had from my childhood.

Ah, but since sparrows do not exist in this world, I changed it accordingly.

From a grandpa to a meek girl.

From a grandma to a stepmother.

From a sparrow to the girl's contracted beast, Ochyon.

As for the name, I had arranged it into something familiar in this world. There was a feel of collaboration between the 2 worlds but I ignored it.

The ending was set as being able to hear a painful wail from the stepmother every night. By the way, I am cast as the monster that jumped out of the box when it was opened by the stepmother. I am quite troubled by it. It was painful, being cast as such a cool character with such an average face.

When I said that there was no need to 'pay' with the best character just because I had provided the story, I was met with pitiful glances. Must be my imagination.

And so, we were rounded up, without asking, by the hot-blooded Zelda-sensei in the homeroom and we ended up preparing for the play together.

” You finished your costume, Will? ”

As I was stitching the large amount of cloth together, I heard a voice from behind me. For some reason, I was mixed among the girls, and was being in-charged of costumes.

” Yes, all that is left is to cut off all the loose threads. ”

I answered, holding a scissors in my hand.

” Woah, you sure are reliable, wahahahahahaha! ”

Leaving that long and chunky laughter, Zelda-sensei went off. He was also cast as the elder of the village Ochyon escaped back after having its tongue cut, by the overwhelming request from the class.

Yep. He does have that presence.

Be careful, Sensei.

Was what I thought but he seemed to be having fun as well.

Stitch stitch stitch.

My hand was turning sluggish….

…..Shall I make a sewing machine?

◆

” I’m home. ”

Opening the door, I toppled into the room.

” Oh, welcome back~ You finished the costumes? ”

Zen, who went back earlier, said, as he peeked out from the lower bunk.

” Ah, kinda. ”

” Will, what is the matter with you knowing how to sew when you’re a noble? ”

Zen said happily, without a care in the world but I was troubled at how to answer. It was true that the noble me had never sewed once in my life. If you had to ask, naturally it would be the experience from my previous life. Yep. I did part-time at a tailor shop before so my sewing can be said to be perfect~

Saying nothing, I tried to pass it over by smiling as I removed my outerwear and headed over to the wash basin.

◆

” Yo everybody! Let’s get excited and fully enjoy today!! ”

“”””””””” YEAH!! “”””””””

Responding to Zelda-sensei’s roar, the class yelled back.

Today’s the day ————- 31st May, the May Festival.

All the windows of this classroom, located on the 3rd floor, had been covered up and the stage, situated in front of the blackboard, was covered up with a partition where all the props and background laid. I will do my best as one of the show’s characters and contribute to the play.

Well then, let the entertainment show begins!

I said that, but can’t seem to hide how fast my heart was beating.

As we were excited over the play, the class was filling up quickly. Guests, instead of students, sat behind the long tables, waiting for the start of the play.

Then, all of a sudden, the entire class went dark. 1 fireball appeared, then another one as the partition was taken away, revealing the stage.

And the play started with the narration——

◆Shitakiri Beast ~ Ochyon and Me and the Chills that Came~ ◆

A long long time ago, there lived a girl.

She was a cheerful, bright and honest girl.

But, after her father passed away, she was abused by her stepmother everyday almost to her limit.

Today too, from her stepmother's orders, the young girl walked out of the field.

" …..Huuu, I finished plowing the soil. I will have to wait till afternoon to plant the seeds.. "

She wiped her sweat away and stretched her back. Thinking of having her lunch, she ran to the tree stump across the field where she had placed her only piece of bread on.

But when she got there, she was surprised. The place where the bread was supposed to be, laid a tiny bird across the half-eaten bread, sleeping.

" Mr Bird, could it be you who ate the bread? "

Pressing her growling stomach, the young girl woke the bird up. She had not expected any response from it as she knew that birds can't talk. She was simply talking to herself.

" I am sorry. I was starving to death so I was unable to resist and ate it. "

The bird, who had woken up, sounded really sorry and shrank even smaller. The young girl was very surprised to see the bird talking.

” So that’s what happened…. It’s okay, you must be very hungry. ”

But the young girl was as gentle as ever.

A cute smile appeared on her face as she told the bird not to worry.

” Thank you! I have nothing to give in return but if it’s okay with you, would you like to make a contract with me? ”

” A contract….? ”

The girl tilted her head, unfamiliar with the word.

” Yes, I might not look like it but I am one of the highest ranking sacred beast. If you make a contract with me, we would always be together. I will always be here for you whenever you need help. ”

The bird said happily and the girl’s eyes sparkled.

” Does that means, you will become my friend?! ”

Happily, the both of them did the contract, which was to give the bird a name. After giving a name to the nameless bird, they completed the contract. Its name was Ochyon.

They got close almost immediately and between her stepmother’s orders,

they spent the time playing together.

The one not amused was her stepmother.

Her pretentious stepdaughter had managed to do something not many people had done, that is to form a contract with a sacred beast. She had to do something to break the 2 of them up.

She hid behind a tree, watching the 2 playing around.

A few days passed and it was when the young girl left for the field.

The stepmother force-fed Ochyon grains hidden in her house and to prevent it from talking ever again, she cut off its tongue and chased it away. It was a plan she came up with, accusing Ochyon of stealing food to justify her chasing it away.

The young girl got a huge shock when she came home.

” Stepmother, do you happen to know where Ochyon went to? ”

She asked, hoping to know where Ochyon was. Her stepmother then shouted angrily.

” That beast!! It said it was hungry and ate all of our precious food so I chased it away!! ”

Happy with the stunned face the young girl was making, she left with huge strides.

” If it’s Ochyon, he would leave half of it untouched. ”

The young girl was gentle but that did not mean she was stupid. Realizing her stepmother’s plan immediately, she went chasing after Ochyon.

She ran deep into the forest and asked a crow while trembling.

” Mr Crow, do you happen to know where Ochyon is? ”

The pitch black crow glared at the girl with its beady black eyes.

” What would you do if I were to tell you? ”

” He’s my friend. He might be hurt! ”

Looking at her eyes that shone pure, the crow smiled and told her that Ochyon was at its village located around that huge tree.

Following the crow’s instructions, the young girl delved deeper into the forest before she saw it, the big tree.

” Ochyon, it’s me! ”

She yelled and a huge bird, who was the sacred beast village’s elder, appeared.

” Sorry, but Ochyon had his tongue cut by your stepmother and can never talk again. Your stepmother is dangerous and Ochyon is still young. As the head, I cannot let him be with you. ”

Having heard that she cannot be with her friend, her shoulders fell.

” But still, our tribe and I are thankful to you, the one who saved Ochyon’s life. ”

He then invited the young girl into the huge tree where she and Ochyon had a brief reunion as she stayed for their banquet. Suddenly, pale bluish-white balls of flame appeared around Ochyon. The surrounding plunged into darkness for a moment and Ochyon disappeared.

” Where is… Ochyon? ”

She asked the elder, puzzled.

” Ochyon really loves you very much. ”

Still, the young girl did not understand.

Only that when she hugged Ochyon, she felt cold to the touch.

Ochyon was dead.

The bleeding caused by having its tongue cut off was too much for its young body to take. However, its strong feelings for the young girl was so strong that it tried to go against death.

” A present. ”

The elder held out 2 boxes for the young girl to choose.

As she did not have much strength, she chose the smaller box and in a semi-trance, she went back home.

Of course, once she reached home, her stepmother pulled the dazed girl to her side, asking her to spit out all that had just happened. She too, snatched the box away.

And when Stepmother opened the box, there was gold and treasures inside. She then cursed her stepdaughter.

” Why did she not choose the big box? It can’t be helped, I’ll get it myself. ”

She said as she went out into the forest happily.

Chapter 53 - May Festival (Last)

The stepmother went into the forest.

There, she met the crow and asked the same question.

” Where is Ochyon? ”

The crow answered that it’s at the big tree just a little further away. The stepmother then made her way towards the big tree in high spirits. When she reached the big tree, she called for Ochyon, who then appeared in front of her.

” Ah, isn’t it Stepmother. I had been in your care for the short time I was at your house. Please, join us for the banquet… ”

” Instead of that I would rather get the present. ”

Without shame, Stepmother cut off Ochyon in mid-sentence and urged for the present.

” …..As you pleased. ”

Ochyon then timidly gave the remaining large box over to Stepmother, who did not notice anything as she accepted it happily. At how Ochyon was grinning. At how Ochyon turned into fireball and disappeared as she ran

away with her box.

Happily, she ran. However, the box was really heavy! Stepmother, who did not work at all, was panting in no time. Having no perseverance, she set the box down onto the forest floor. Immensely curious as to what was contained inside, she did not even hide her snickering as she opened the box.

From the box, a black haze gushed out as the surrounding temperature went down. Numbers of monsters then flew out of the box, attacking the stepmother.

She ran in a panic but the scene in front stopped her in her tracks.

Growing from the ground was hands, hands, hands.

The hands grabbed the ankle of the stepmother who thought of escaping and pulled her to the ground. The hands, which felt real yet unreal, were freezing and that sensation was transferred to the stepmother's skin as her own body temperature plunged before her eyes. Thinking of yelling for help, she opened her mouth, but all that came out was a rasping voice.

And as she turned around, she saw the figure of a monster, standing right in front of her……..

The young girl was a little sad at the disappearance of her stepmother and was mourning at the loss of her friend.

But after that, she managed to grasp her own happiness and lived happily ever after.

However, till today, in the dead of the night, a woman's screams can be heard echoing throughout the forest …….

◆ Shitakiri Monster END ◆

With that last sentence from the narrator, the curtain was lowered onto the stage. The dim classroom was lighted up and the audience all clapped at once.

It was an ovation.

That's great.

At last, the entire class gathered and gave thanks to the guests and the play was over.

In the bustling class, I was satisfied. It seemed like the guests enjoyed themselves. Me, who was the ending monster that came out only at the end, was watching their expressions from the backstage and was glad at how they are enjoying themselves.

By the way, the backstage was where the [Magic Production Team] was in. They did all they could with the 5 months of practice, such as producing the fire balls.

But rather….

That was a really splendid horror story.

To be able to act like that with only an outline of the story…. Zelda-sensei

is scary.

As the guests left the classroom, everyone from the class gathered and began to chattering among ourselves. It was fun. At first, I was worried if I can blend in nicely within the 10 year olds but it seemed like I was better at going along with the flow than I thought.

I think I heard a ‘ No wait, aren’t you young as well? ‘ somewhere but it must be my imagination.

As we finished chatting, everyone started leaving to walk around the school for the festival. Look, half of them were already gone.

Selphy too, was asked along with a bunch of girls and had left the classroom happily.

As the classroom grew quieter, Zen invited me and we began to make way out. It was then.

” KYAAAAAAAAA!!!!! ”

Together with the sound of shattering glass, screaming can be heard.

” Is it the 1st floor? ”

Looking at each other, we rushed out into the corridor.

Chapter 54 - Attack

” KYAAAAAAAAA!!!!! ”

The two of us ran towards the screaming. It should be around where the shoe rack was. Pushing through others, we arrived at the spot and saw a crowd gathering around the shoe rack with a window right above it.

Pushing aside the uneasiness that was welling up, I looked outside the window…..

” …..Selphy…? ”

I wondered who muttered that.

The shattered glass pieces were scattered all over the ground under the window and the green-haired Selphy, whose hair looked reddish, was laying there.

Reddish…. hair…?

It was at about the same time I realized it was blood that I saw a shadow from the corner of my eyes.

” I’m borrowing this! ”

” …..Will!? ”

I ignored the surprised voice of Zen behind me and before I knew it, I had jumped out of the window. From the air, what I caught sight of, was the shadow swinging a silver knife down towards Selphy.

…….!!

…I won’t be able to make it in time..!

Immediately once I landed, I swung the thing I borrowed and shouted.

”《….っんのやろおおお！》” [TN: ….that bastard!]

Clink and the sound of metal clashing was heard. Just by a hair breath, my weapon was nearly knocked out of my hands by the shadow’s swing of his silver sword.

I will be in the disadvantage if it comes down to weight. Using the point of where the opponent’s sword and mine touched as balance, I slid down and struck, going with the flow. But it was avoided by just a margin and I took the attack full-frontal.

From my weapon, the sound of tearing cloth was heard. The weapon I borrowed ――――― the cloth on the umbrella cleanly slid to the ground.

” You, what do you think you’re doing? ”

Clicking my tongue, I asked the shadowy man, who took the chance to put some distance between us. Of course, I had not expected him to answer.

The sword he lowered was undoubtedly the real deal and from his swordsmanship, he had the intent to kill.

An enemy. In that case, no mercy was required.

I glared at the man. He was dressed in a long black robe with his long black hair dancing behind him. The long black hair which he simply left it growing, got caught in the wind which smoothly spread it out in the air.

It could be said to be a beautiful sight, however, it just looked ominous right now. His exposed face was seen donning a ninja-like mask. The only thing that can be seen was his eyes. The red eyes narrowed in delight.

” You are pretty good, boy. ”

He said haltingly.

” Who are you? ”

His relaxed posture revealed no openings.

Do I go in with a knife? ……No, magic. There is magic in this world, isn’t it?

As I tried to whip my chaos mind in order, I acted calmly. No, magic was out. Although there was a distance between us, there were too many people

around. Most likely, a huge-scaled magic would be needed to defeat him. People will definitely be roped in. In that case…

I directed my mana onto the umbrella, strengthening it. When I did that, the man purred from the bottom of his throat and said.

” Asking my name. Interesting. ”

Sorry, but I am not interesting at all. As I glared at him, I strengthened my mind and body.

” My name is Abi. ”

At the same timing as he spoke, the surroundings was overflowing with a chilly magic. People who were on the ground started dropping like flies. Those who managed to stand it was in a hazy state of mind.

But it was ineffective to me.

Once he finished introducing himself, he lunged at me.

Abi.

I had heard of that name before. It should be the name of a legendary beast. And by looking at the way Abi in front of me attacked, it was clear.

————— He was strong.

I managed to parry his sword, which came in from the right, with my umbrella and dodged it.

There are rare magical beasts that had high intelligence as well as powerful magic but to think one that could take on a form of a human….

I could confirmed that he was Abi, the legendary magical beast.

The sword danced left and right. As I tried to dodge by using minimal movements, I waited for the right timing. The sword then swung downwards from my upper right.

…..Now.

As I jumped up lightly, I chanted in my head.

《加速》[TN: Kasoku, Accelerate]

Movement around me slowed down and Abi's sword came down upon me slowly. Doing a back flip, I landed on top of the sword and leaned my weight upon it, forcing it down.

With the flow, I turned and swung my umbrella down upon Abi's head. The umbrella, which seemed to cut through Abi's head like a tofu, cleanly split his body into half. But, the red liquid that was supposed to be spurting out did not come.

As I was wondering why there was no blood, my umbrella touched the ground and Abi's body, which was split in half, dissolved into black smog instead of blood and disappeared.

Black smog….? What's going on?

I stopped, dumbfounded for a moment and unobvious to the commotion around me. Then sound entered my shut-out state.

And I remembered.

" Selphy!! "

I rushed over to Selphy in a panic. As everyone nearby were passed out, there wouldn't be a problem.

《治癒》[TN: Chiyu, Heal]

I chanted in my heart. Selphy's face was twisted in agony but her breathing was stable. Relieved, all energy left my body.

Thank god….

I made it in time.

" Shall I carry her to the infirmary… "

I can't let down my guard. Selphy's left shoulder was slashed and blood from the wound had stained her white uniform red. Even if I sealed the wound, I cannot replenished the lost blood.

My face tightened and I looked at Selphy.

◆

When I reached the infirmary, for some reason the teacher was not there but the Headmaster.

” Ah…erm, Headmaster? Why are you here? ”

I asked, puzzled.

” Having heard screams, the teacher, as well as students here, ran out. ”

The gently smiling Headmaster then pushed aside the curtain to an empty bed. Expressing my gratitude, I lowered Selphy onto the bed. Headmaster, who saw Selphy’s shoulder wound, questioned me in a rare moment of panic.

” I too, ran towards the screams once I heard it and there, I saw Selphy being slashed by a man… ”

” So that scream was…. I see.”

My next sentence made Headmaster’s eyes grew wide.

” And when I thought he was a man, he turned out to be a magical beast. ”

” Wha, what? In human form? ”

” Yes. He introduced himself as Abi. ”

” Is that true? ”

The usually calm Headmaster leaned forward.

” Yes… I thought it was a joke too but his magical power was huge. Everyone outside fainted when they came in contact…. ”

” What?! ”

Headmaster turned pale when he heard my last sentence and stood up. As the head of the Academy, it was naturally for him to have this reaction I guess. I then panicked for a bit as I held down Headmaster who looked like he was about to dash out.

” I..I lost my cool, snatched an umbrella from the 3rd floor, jumped down and defeated Abi so it’s all alright now. ”

Headmaster froze.

….Haha, I know right..

Looking at the half-stunned gramps, I absentmindedly thought of something else like returning the umbrella. Come to think of it, Headmaster said that the infirmary teacher ran out towards the screams so I wondered if he passed out right now.

◆

The frozen Headmaster came back to his senses, thanked me, before rushing out to deal with the aftermath.

The infirmary teacher ――――― Doctor? His name is Varino and he seemed to be the 2nd strongest in this Academy. Why? He's just a doctor.

By the way, when I asked who the number 1 is, Headmaster answered ' It's obvious it's me, isn't it? ' playfully.

I smiled, looking at the peacefully sleeping Selphy.

Really… I was glad she's safe.

It hadn't been 2 months since we met but I came to know how much she had meant to me.

Her eyelashes on her closed eyelids are light green in color. It sparkles in the sun, like how her hair does too. I was happy that I had one more thing that meant so much to me, but also fear.

Once again, I was thankful for the power I possessed. As I stroked Selphy's hair, my heart tightened with feelings that might be for a sister or for a daughter.

◆

” Abi was…defeated…you say.. ”

Without thinking, the man groaned and crushed onto the chair. The face that often held a sneer was now free of it and can be seen as panicking from new information.

” It can’t be…. There’s no way… ”

The man murmured and something worn along his wrist shattered with a glow, as if to prove to him wrong.

” That useless beast!! ”

The man looked at his wrist and yelled in frustration.

Chapter 55 - Aftermath

Feeling a slight warmness on her right side, Selphy woke up. Half-awake, her memories came rushing back and she quickly put herself on guard. Opening her eyes, instead of darkness, what she saw was something white.

” A ceiling…. that I have no recollection of..? ”

Selphy murmured and got up, but at that moment, she realized what had woken her up.

” …..!! ”

Will was here….

She tried to think back.

She was slashed by a black-clothed guy all of a sudden.

Escape, she had to escape.

Even if she was bleeding profusely, she was terrified to the point of not feeling anything.

Then she tripped once she ran passed the shoe racks and thinking that it was all over, she closed her eyes.

And when the pain she was expecting did not came after long time, she

peeked timidly and saw Will's back.

Then she lost consciousness…

Sitting on the chair right next to her bed was Will, who fell asleep, still holding on to her hand. Seeing that, Selphy smiled.

" I'm saved by you again. "

◆

….Nn. It's warm. Or rather, it's bright. Morning came?

Rubbing my sleepy eyes, I propped myself up before remembering. This was the infirmary.

Which means, Selphy————

" Ah, he's up. "

I sat up and saw Selphy looking at me, laughing.

" …..Thank god. How are you feeling? "

" Perfect, thanks to you! Will, thank you. "

When I was feeling relieved that Selphy was alright, the curtain was pulled open.

” Is someone injured? Sorry, I heard screams so I had rushed over to….! ”

I looked at the Sensei and our eyes met.

….Why did he seem so surprised?

As I stared at the man who suddenly turned silent, he frowned.

” …That disgusting hair color, that disgusting face.. Can it be, you’re a Beryl? ”

….

All of a sudden, he started sprouting some brash words.

” Eh, ah, ya.. ”

The me who answered while being confused, was such a gentleman.

The man had his black hair all slicked back, and had eyes in a sort of greyish, amber-like beautiful color. He was wearing a black shirt with a white lab coat on top, the very standard attire for a school doctor.

He exuded sexiness and had an aura like he’s Italian. And an ikemen, this bastard. Although he looked slightly high-strung, he did still have a Sensei aura.

In that case, why the sudden rudeness towards me?

Ah, but I already had an inkling in mind.

” As I expected. You’re Gion’s kid? ”

I am the one who wanted to say ‘As I expected.’

Father.

What did you do to this guy!!

” Eh? What? What is going on? ”

Selphy asked, very confused by the conversation taking place. Thank you, Selphy. I had always been saved by you. Especially in this kind of situation!

The man finally remembered his job and looked sheepish as he scratched his head.

” Ah, sorry, I was a little distracted by something else. ”

Really, I wondered what happened between him and Father. There was a pressure around him as if telling me not to ask. Ranking 2nd at the Academy was not for show. In the end, I placed my question aside and chose to ask something else.

” You know Father? ”

” Haha. Tentatively we were in the same grade but instead of friends, enemies would be much more adept. ”

Scary. Your smile was really scary. What the heck really happened?

” Ah~ Sensei’s name is..? ”

Leaving the trembling me aside, Selphy asked him, smiling. Brilliant, Selphy. You had my respect. As a former Japanese, I would choose to remain silent in this situation. I wouldn’t even have thought of changing the topic like this.

” Ah, sorry about that. I’m Varino, the school doctor. You guys are…. ”

” I am Selphy. I am also the reason for the disturbance just now. ”

” Wha, what? Are you okay? ”

To the me who only felt dislike, or rather, my Father, from Varino-sensei, he was now looking worriedly at Selphy.

….Mmmm, it’s, it’s not like I felt hurt or anything! Let’s stop, it was not cute at all for me to be sprouting these words.

[TN: Tsundere period over?]

As I had removed all the blood stains from Selphy’s hair and clothes using magic, she should look fine to others. Even so, for him to be so worried showed that he had a gentle personality. As expected of a doctor.

And this kind of person hated my father.

I was really curious now. I will definitely asked about it later.

” Yes, most probably. ”

” What happened? ”

” ……About this, the Headmaster said he would explain so we can’t… ”

At that vague explanation, Varino-sensei looked like he had something to say but ended up not saying anything. Apart from that person, he was quite meek to everyone else. Or it might be because he had realized the seriousness.

” Is that so. Then Will, you return to the dormitory as it was announced for everyone to return. ”

He then noticed the worried gaze from Selphy. Turning around to face her, he grinned.

” As I would need to do a check-up, you would have to remove your clothes. Do you need Will to attend to you? ”

” No need! There’s is absolutely no need to! ”

Selphy yelled, red in the face.

Thanks to that, I was able to escape from the infirmary.

◆

” Black smog…? ”

I stood up.

” Yep. Do you know anything about it, Father? “

” Not much.. ”

My voice faltered off.

It was unbelievable when it was said that Abi had appeared and now…. But Will won’t lie. Ah, my head was hurting.

Abi. The legendary beast said to possess high intelligence as well as strength and magic.

Such as, to be able to destroy a small country in a day.

Such as, to be able to defeat a dragon single-handedly.

Such as, to be able to cause an entire village to lose consciousness by its magic.

Elusive and not much about its way of living was known but it was said to be human-shaped and wrapped in black cloth. It was a beast that came with its own legend as well as preposterous rumors.

No, all facts about Abi might just be rumors.

As it was very rare, the information about it might just be wrong. This was one of the possibility and also the most appropriate one. But Will had said that it was strong. Just that and I was starting to doubt myself.

” A black smog… Most likely it’s a summoned beast. ”

Saying that, I took a seat.

Summoned beasts, when defeated, will dissolve into black smog. It was not widely known but it was the truth. It was the truth but….

” Hmm… ”

I had let out a moan unintentionally.

” Are you okay, Father? “

” Ah, sorry. Will, was it true that Abi’s magic caused people all around to faint? ”

” Yes, it was quite powerful. Something like coercion? “

” Is that so… ”

Which means..

” What about it? “

” …..It’s nothing. Is Selphy okay? Bring her over the next time! ”

” Bring her you say…I got it. By the way Father, Do you remember a man called Varino? “

A surprising question was thrown at me abruptly.

…..I don’t have to remember. I don’t have the time to hesitate because of that name. I too… don’t have the intention to tell anything to Will.

” Ah, hm… haha, I’ll tell you the next time! ”

Saying that I hang up the communication tool. It was a tool Will invented. It was a norm to have it in homes but the one Will was using was made by him and was able to communicate to anyone he wanted.

But the mana required to power it was enormous so it was not practical. As Will was the only one who could use it, it would most likely die along with him. But with a bit of modification, it might be usable….

Mana.

So it was confirmed that Abi had the mana power to knock people out. And that it was a summoned beast. Summoning requires mana which was why one can never summon a beast with a higher mana than them. And that you had to make a contract with the beast you summoned and that contract was not without a price. It might be your real name or various things but mostly, it would be mana.

Yes. It means that someone with a higher mana power than Abi was somewhere near the Academy.

” This stinks. ”

I had thought that once Will entered the Academy, the shadows or the mastermind behind them would start moving. The incident this time, although Will was not the target but they might be aiming at his friends.

It might also be a coincidence.

But something stinks.

This is too troublesome. First Shadows who were controlled by the slave collar and now Abi? If it was all done by the same person it will really turn into a troublesome case. Not to mention how strong they were.

Will should be alright but for the sake of my cute son! I would love to head over to investigate but my gut was telling me about the danger there. If I were to fail, everything would be lost.

Hm. What to do.

I sank into my seat deeply as a sign escaped. Should I contact someone in the capital?

…….Varino. I wonder where Will got that name from.

◆

” Will’s father? ”

” Yea, just to update him. ”

When I returned to the dorm, as Varino-sensei had said, everyone was in their rooms. Trying not to get found, I hastily sneak into my room and contacted Father at once.

Might be thanks to my ninja training skills I cultivated when I was 1, I was not found out by anyone. Hehehe…. As expected, I do have the talent to become a spy!

But I did have another motive up my sleeve. I wanted to get information on what had happened between Father and Varino-sensei. War is controlled by information!

…Ah, though we were not at war.

A sigh got out as I sat straight up on the chair and kept my communication tool back into my pendent. Ah, no, it's not a locket pendent. I will tell you about it later.

Then, as usual, Zen approached me.

" Oh yes, Will! "

" What? "

" You were so cool!! Will is really strong! You're amazing! "

His eyes were sparkling.

Like someone who just met power rangers at an event.

" …..Eh, really? "

I know it was stupid of me but I was feeling slightly hurt. I had put in great effort. From the day Chiffon came, I had been training on how to hold my sword as well as daily sword practices, sword practices, got beaten up, got beaten up, over and over again.

Father was really spartan.

Thank to that, I can immediately react to Abi's sword and saved Selphy. I would be lying if I said I was not happy about how far I had come.

To know I was praised because of my magic instead was…

As I was controlling my face to avoid it collapsing, Zen, who realized something, asked.

" But where had the umbrella went to? "

" ……..Ah. "

I had forgotten all about it.

Chapter 56 - Compensation

————The evening approached as the light waned, just before the need to turn on the light-producing magic tool.

” His son is the trap. ”

The black hooded guy said, kneeling. The fat man, seated in front of the black hooded man, holding on to the report, glanced at him.

” I see…. As I thought. ”

The black hooded man’s owner then grinned fearlessly.

” You did well, Spinel. ”

With that, the black hooded man fell back and took his seat on a gorgeous chair, gripping his staff.

” ….In any case, what should we do? ”

And that murmur, as seemingly as it got adsorbed into the thick gaudy carpet, the fat man opened his mouth.

◆

” Damn it… ”

It was the black hooded man, Spinel, who said that as he stood in the dim room, grinding his teeth.

They had achieved their purpose. As his owner had commended, he had gotten information on Williams Beryl. But he had paid a huge price to get it.

Abi.

Spinel had lost one of his important chess piece. To him, Abi could even said to be his right arm. To Spinel, this incident was like losing an arm yet getting a sword in return.

He can’t afford to be careless. Or rather, as the investigation this time was to determine if Williams was the one defeated the Shadows, he had lay down plenty of precaution. The plan was injuring his close friend, forcing him to fight against a much stronger opponent to see how he did fare. He had expected Abi to win. Of course, he avoided injuring Williams in order to not place Gion’s suspicions on them.

To think a legendary beast was defeated by an 8 years old.

Spinel laughed, self-mockingly. Did his master knew about this already?

That was uncommon, to say the least. If Spinel had not seen it with his own eyes, he wouldn't had believe it. It was a shock that only those who had seen it knew. Or it was possible that Spinel's owner did not think much about Abi.

Spinel too, started doubting his owner who believed in the information he had brought in that easily. On the other hand, he was relieved about not having to explained the situation. With these complex feelings inside him, he instinctively grind his teeth again.

The minute Spinel caught sight of Williams Beryl on the 3rd floor, he had jumped.

Spinel had doubted his eyes. Did blood rushed to Williams's head or did he had a strong sense of justice stemming from his admiration for his father? No matter the reason, he had never thought he would be thinking of a reason why an 8 year old would jumped out of a window on the 3rd floor.

But then Williams begin splendidly overturning all of Spinel's expectations. He landed lightly on the ground and was even able to hold his own again Abi's attack.

Again, Spinel doubted his eyes. He cling to the idea that it was all an coincidence due to the chaos and imagined Will being beaten up the very next moment.

Then, he wondered if his eyes had fallen out of their sockets. It felt like his heart was seized by someone. In front of him was a sight of Will defending and even attacking back at Abi without an ounce of fear or hesitation.

There should be a limit to how un-normal this all was!! Spinel then finally realized the trap Gion had set. He had really just noticed it. He forced himself to accepted that it was because Will was Gion's son and waited for Abi's next move.

Most likely this will end soon, Spinel thought as he wiped the sweat on his forehead away. Not matter how good Will was at the sword, this was not something a human can match.

But his expectations were betrayed. Again. The double combination of his betrayal and stock gave him such mental damaged that he was able to fall over. This time, he really wondered if his heart had stopped or not as a dull pain ran across his left chest.

Abi released all of it's mana and as everyone started falling, a lone boy stood, with a fearless smile on an innocent face. That overwhelming mana was enough to (…..) even make Spinel faint.

Watching from a distance, Spinel felt terror. Him, who once suspected if he lost all of his feelings, was shocked at how he felt terror so clearly. A chill ran down his back. He was confronting something he can't even imagined.

" …..What is that monster.. "

Thinking back to event, Spinel mumbled, astonished.

Why? That was because he had seen with his own eyes how Abi died. But he could not stopped it from happening. It was one of the pride Spinel had about his job —— to serve his owner with his life.

◆

” Eh.. You did it in your play but I was thinking of teaching you guys about summoning beasts today. ”

May festival ended and it was the first magic lesson of June. To think they would jumped back into lessons despite that incident….. I came to understand how amazing Headmaster was.

After saying that, Zelda-Sensei wrapped himself in mana, raised his left hand out at his chest level, horizontal to the floor. As everyone else can’t sense mana as finely as me, they had puzzled expressions on as they looked on.

Father had only taught me that the black smog was because Abi was a summoned beast but muddled through the rest of the explanation. As I was thinking of looking it up myself by using the library or something, this lesson came at just the right time.

Zelda-Sensei opened his mouth.

” Come forth, Wollia. ”

Hm? Wollia…? It sounded just like Gorilla! My excitement rose as I stared at Zelda-Sensei’s outstretched left hand that was wrapped in mana.

”《召喚》! ” [TN: Sho Kan, Summon]

Zelda-Sensei shouted as a light gathered at the center of his outstretched palm and a magical circle spread out. As the circle disappeared, a something was seen being formed by swirling fire.

As my classmate’s eyes grew smaller in amazement, my excitement just went through the roof at once.

……IT’S A GORILLA!

◆

Afterwards, with a face of regrets, Zelda-Sensei erased Woilla, held a chalk in his hand and began explaining, drawing on the blackboard.

As all this time Zelda-Sensei had not used chalk once, I thought chalk do not exist. It was a common thing but from the chalk to the long tables, a sense of nostalgia welled up inside of me. I wondered what were these coincidences. Not to mention compulsory education.

Klack klack klack, the sound of the chalk resounded around the classroom. On the blackboard, the magical circle seen just now was drawn on it, with the word《召喚》. How straightforward. Ah, but if it’s not this straightforward I would be troubled.

” Summoned beasts are as the words implied, summoned magical creatures. Like how the young girl made a contract with Ochyon….ah….yes, a beast called forward to make a contract with! ”

Pon pon, Zelda-Sensei knocked on the blackboard. Which means, only beasts that could be summoned are called summoned beasts.

” The magic circle used in summoning is this《召喚》. The reading for this is Sho Kan. Take great care of the intonation. You would usually summoned a beast that matched your attribute and usually you are not allowed to choose. ”

Like your partner, Sensei said, exaggerating. Though his really matched him.

” And, the way to contract was like the play, either give it a name or something else. Mah, the norm was to give it mana. Which is why summoned beasts have a lower mana usage then you. Yosh! ….There might be failures in your first summoning but I would like you guys, who still possess small mana power to try summoning! ”

Zelda-Sensei raised his voice as happy voices raises all over the classroom. And we have a problem.

I had not had my mana measurement test yet….

In Elzmu, Beastman, Elves, races living here apart from humans are small in numbers. In this class, we had 1 Elf. Natually, Selphy and I looked at each other.

” ….What should we do? ”

I looked to my left, which now had totally belong to Selphy, who just tilted her head.

” I wonder? ”

Then, Selphy’s gaze was directed behind me. That thick chest that was approaching was….

” ……Zelda-Sensei. ”

” Yosh. By the way, you two will be having your test today. ”

…..Really? My doubt must have been read by Zelda-Sensei who laughed and rubbed my head.

……Ouch. Don’t go overwhelming with emotions! To be rubbed on the head like this, I would rather had Father’s beard…..!

” Don’t worry about the class. They would be taught by him. ”

Zelda-Sensei then cock his head towards the blackboard. Ah, I see.

” So it would be Varino-Sensei. ”

Wasn’t that the number 2 man from the Academy.

…..Please stop with the death glare you were sending me, Varino-Sensei.

Varino-Sensei was my Father's rival-in-love. It was that. Like the yakisoba bread he had been yearning for was brought and eaten by my father.

Ah, food grudges are scary.

Chapter 57 - Oops, I Summoned It

I left the classroom like I was avoiding Varino-Sensei's gaze and walked down the corridor with Selphy trailing behind me.

" Come to think of it, Zelda-Sensei, what is the difference between Sacred Beasts and Magical Beasts? "

I asked Zelda-Sensei, who was walking in front of me. According to Zelda-Sensei's script for the play, I faintly remembered that Ochyon was written as a Sacred Beast.

" Nn, ah… Magical beasts attack humans while Scared Beasts don't, that's about it. In general, they often have high intelligence and mana power so you can think of them as beasts that even high-ranking magical beasts dare not attack. "

Sensei turned and faced us as he answered, all the while walking backwards.

" I see… "

Something like the difference between Inari-San and Yokai.

….Eh? Wrong? Then…Zashikiwarashi or ghosts then? Anyway, in short, we need to run upon seeing one.

While I was thinking about that, we reached the venue.

Crap.

My heart was beating way too fast. I had no mental preparation whatsoever since this came all of a sudden. I really wished they would think about us a little more.

Sensei opened the door, which had a huge 'Special Mana Measurement Test Hall' paper sticking onto it, and urged me inside. Th, there was no choice, I can only enter. My heart rate rose as I felt a deep sinking feeling in my stomach as I entered the hall….or rather, the classroom.

Ah… my heart is racing. Was it broken? I would not possibly break a tool that even the large-scaled guilds used…right? Somehow, I felt like I just raised a flag but I shook that feeling off as I went forward.

When I entered the hall, all eyes were on me as expected. It might be because Zelda-Sensei was with me but I could hear " Ah…..so that's the rumored Will… " in the chatter. I wondered if it was just me being self-conscious.

Since there had only been Elves here before, I was the only human around. Maybe that was why I was attracting so much attention. But even my name was known so the incident before must had traveled around.

The special measurement test was for both the lower and middle Academy but somehow everyone knew. Things like nicknames….or that so-called 2nd name was being attached to me.

Hey, I can hear you, you know. Uwah, I feel like puking.

…..Please stop with the ‘Umbrella Prince’ thing.

Because it’s embarrassing.

Because it’s embarrassing!

Important things are meant to be said twice.

Th-that time was because someone who was holding an umbrella was just standing right by the window! I had no choice! Please stop with the sarcasm.

Anyway, it seem like we will be called up for the test one by one. Those who had the test left the hall and the number in the hall began decreasing. In that case I wished I could be the last.

…..Since I raised the flag and all.

In the end, my wish was granted. Only Selphy and I was left in the hall.

” Well, Selphy, come over here. ”

Zelda-Sensei beckoned towards her. Looking nervous, Selphy stepped forward. I understand. My heart was beating furiously too. If my heart stopped, I would definitely sue Zelda-Sensei.

The measurement tool looked to be the same as before, a crystal ball, but with a capacity of 1000. As a normal human usually possess around 100~150, this was an amazing tool.

Selphy touched the crystal ball.

” !! ”

Zelda-Sensei, who was looking at something like a panel that showed the power level, stood up in surprise.

” Wh, wha, what happened? ”

Selphy asked, anxious. The stunned Zelda-Sensei looked at Selphy.

” ……Nothing …..what amazing power, 450. ”

” ….. Eh!? ”

This time, it was Selphy who screamed. Wow, amazing. I had predicted that it would be high and I was right. Even if Elves are a race that have higher mana power than humans, Selphy was only 10. At 10 year old, the range was usually half of an adult human. Even adult Elves have around 300~500 as an average so Selphy’s future can be said to be unknown.

” As expected of Selphy. ”

I said, involuntarily and Selphy, even Zelda-Sensei, turned and stared at me.

….W, why?….

The 2 of them stared at me and tilted their heads. Then with a laugh that was mixed with a bit of a sigh, Zelda-Sensei said.

” Yosh, Will, you’re the last one. ”

Nodding, I reached out towards the crystal ball. The shorter the distance towards the ball was, the higher my heartbeat rose. My fingers touched the hanging crystal ball.

BANG.

A short sound.

Ah, deja vu, deja vu……

Zelda-Sensei stood up, stunned.

” Wait, wait for a bit, I feel like puking my organs out. ”

That was a new joke. As my mind began thinking of ways to retort to that, my body was more honest as it could not stop sweating.

Yes, in front of my eyes was the shattered measurement tool…..

” …..Tehe♪ ”

In this kind of situation, laughter was needed.

The one who said I was disgusting, come out now.

…..Was compensation needed?

◆

In the classroom now.

Eh, why? The aftermath was left to the adults (Zelda-Sensei) and being the children that we were, we went back to class. Adults have their adult things to do. I am an adult too? What are you talking about? No matter how you see it I am only 8 years old, wasn't I? Which part of me do I look like an adult to you?

Everyone seem to had succeeded in summoning and contracting so the classroom was crawling with magical beasts. One by one, they were called up to the blackboard and using the magical circle, they summoned beasts. As it was going to troublesome if anyone fail, Varino-Sensei was there to ensure nothing happened. Under his watchful eye, one classmate finished his summoning.

The summoned beast was none other than [Slime].

……So squishy and cute. I am going to try asking if I can touched it the next time. Looking around at all the different beasts, the next one seem to be Zen. Standing in front of the blackboard, with a tense face was Zen and a smiling Varino-Sensei.

" Use this to summon. "

Varino-Sensei handed Zena a piece of paper with the summoning magical circle drawn on it. Nodding, Zen took the paper, looked at it and began to

enter mana into it.

”《召喚》! ” [TN: Sho Kan, summon]

At his chant, the paper on his hand resounded with a ‘Pon!’ and it’s shape started changing. Wow, just like magic. Or rather, it was magic!

Then, the shape that appeared was……..

” Arf! ”

A dog.

”《契約しましょう》” [TN: Keiyaku Shimashou, Let’s make a contract]

” Arf! ”

At Zen chant, the dog wagged it’s tail happily. Around them, something glowed and the contract was formed without any accident.

The dog had brown fur. Cute. I had doubted for a moment if it was really a magical beast but it had one part that confirmed it. It’s tail. It had 2 tails.

Magical Beast Dogg. I had heard that it was like a stray dog that lived in the mountains. When summoned, it would befriend it’s owner immediately, just like a dog. What a cute beast. That weird cuteness was somehow like Zen.

” Okay, next. Will. ”

I was the next in line.

But I just destroyed the measurement tool…. Should I be summoning?

Was what I thought but I can't hide my excitement. Nervous, I walked towards the blackboard.

" Go ahead. "

Varino-Sensei handed me a paper. Looking at it, I slightly entered mana into it as I murmured.

"《召喚》" [TN: ….]

The paper glowed and with a 'Pon!' sound, a figure was seen on the paper.

" Did you called, my Master? "

It was something big, something white.

" Ke,《契約しましょう》" [TN: Refer to Zen]

The reason for stumbling here was definitely because of my past memories. [TN: Too Chyuuni for him] The surrounding then got wrapped in light.

◆

” Wahahahaha, sorry about that, Master. To think I destroyed the classroom! ”

A man standing next to me was laughing heartily.

Silky white hair, straight and beautiful nose. Slight upturned eyes that will melt girls if they were being glanced at by them. Men’s enemy, the so-called Ikemen. And he was also my summoned beast ————— A dragon.

At the summoning and contracting, the classroom was destroyed. His real form was of a white dragon. And now, he turned into a human form.

Yep.

Just for today’s compensation I was going bankrupt.

Chapter 58 - You Call?

——————— While Will was destroying the classroom.

” Hm, what, please say that again. ”

The baritone voice sounded troubled.

” Yesterday, we had the misfortune of allowing Abi to intruded into the Phillis Academy. ”

The short man ————— the Headmaster, kneeling, hang his head in shame as he spoke slowly.

” And, what happened? You don’t seem worried at all, Eidus. ”

At the words of Headmaster, Eidus, the man comb his hand up through his black hair. Abi, as rumored, was a legendary beast. According to rumors, it had once destroyed a small country in Hadazerl in a day. And now, it appeared in Phillis Academy, which was situated in the Capital. It was normal that the man would feel like hugging his own head.

But, looking at the man in-charged of the Academy in front of him, he seem to be suppressing a smile and his tone of voice carried a air of nonchalant. It

was said that Abi possess huge magic power as well as high intelligence. It can't be that Eidus, being that strong, had came to request for help….? Depending on the situation, there might be a need to mobilize the Black Knights. As the man was deep in thoughts, Eidus answered.

" Abi was defeated, your Majesty. "

" Wh…what? "

The man called 'your Majesty', was the current king of Elzmu, Kesamu Milla Oio Lanalice De Elzmu. During when he was flushing out all the rotten people, his honored teacher, Eidus, had requested to submit his report in person via a communication tool 3 days ago. In order to make time for that, he had rushed to complete all important documents and business.

And when he heard that the report was about Abi infiltrating the Academy, he cursed himself for not making time earlier and was already thinking of several ways about handling the situation when Eidus's words made him doubted his ears.

He wondered if he had heard it wrongly and with his face cramping, he managed to continued the conversation.

But he had not expected to fumbled with his words. In order to keep himself calm, he pretended that it did not happened. As the previous words gnawed at him, he tried to prepare himself for Eidus's answer. But once again, Eidus's answer threw him off his feet.

" A student who happened to be present defeated it. "

◆

What was that.

After the audience with Eidus, Kesamu was walking towards his private room. The rushed-yet-still-proper sound of walking resounded down the stone-build corridor. The reason why it was not carpeted seem to be because it was the preference of the previous King.

Anyway, that mattered not. Rushing into his room, Kesamu banged open his door and headed straight towards the connecting room and opened the cover of the communication tool placed there.

――――― He wanted explanation for what he heard.

Thinking of sending a letter, he reached into the tool, only to find a letter sealed with a wax seal that he had seen million of times before already there.

” That Gion, he send a letter? ”

Letting out a deep sigh, he tore open the letter as he headed towards his desk. Leaning onto a chair, which was bound in red leather as if to confirmed that it was really a chair made fit for a king, Kesamu ran his eyes over the letter.

” After reading this, I like your reply….O, oi! ”

Having finally sat on the chair, Kesamu jumped up from it. He scratched his head, trying to calm himself down as he headed towards the communication tool once again. Opening the wooden box, among the bunch of levers, a receiver tool was sitting there. Lowering the innermost lever, he took the tool out.

At that, a crisp *Ching* sounded.

Then a *Clunk*.

The transmission was received (Gion).

” Kept me waiting, Kesamu. “

The manner of speaking can be heard as impolite. Listening to that, one can see that Gion and Kesamu were old friends. Yes, they were classmates from the same Phillis Academy. Which was why, if it was only the 2 of them, there was no need for all the stiffness. Kesamu too, was thankful for this ‘bad friend’ that spoke without reserve.

” Ooh, I came directly after meeting with Eidus. ”

” He told me. In that case, there is no need to explain. “

” That. What is going on, Gion. What is it with your son? ”

Kesamu pressed for an answer. It was Williams, Gion’s son who defeated Abi. Kesamu could not believed it. First of all, he heard nothing about Gion’s son being that strong. But Eidus won’t lie. Kesamu was utterly stumped. Could it be Gion who did it secretly? All the unanswered questions was making him irritated.

” ……Kesamu, do you remember the incident 3 years ago? “

As if reading his mind, Gion dropped his tone of voice.

” 3 years ago…the Anti-Kingdom incident? ”

Kesamu was the King. Therefore, almost all incidents were reported to him, and the amount was enormous. A lot of incidents had happened within the 3 years time frame but if it was a big one, it could only be the flushing-out-rebels incident that happened.

” That one. At that time, I said it was all due to traps I had set at my residence. “

” ……!!! ”

Kesamu became speechless at Gion’s words.

” Can it be….. I see.. ”

As one would expected from the ‘Wise’ King. Just by Gion’s few words, Kesamu had grasped the meaning.

” Most likely there is a puppet master pulling the strings behind those Anti-Kingdom rebels. I am still currently in the mist of investigating, which is why I haven’t reported it to you. I apologize for that. Really sorry. “

Gion truly apologetic voice came through the tool. Kesamu laughed bitterly.

” No, I understand the importance of making sure. About that, I will entrust it to you. It’s fine to report to me after. ”

” That would help a great deal. …..The attack this time round, did you know that it was a summoned beast? “

” Yea. Are you saying it’s those guys 3 years ago? ”

” The enemy is smarter than we thought. They even managed to gauge Will’s abilities. If I have the chance… “

Gion’s voice started wavering and Kesamu was wondering if that was Gion’s black aura leaking out of the receiver he was seeing. Flustered, Kesamu tried to understand what Gion had just said.

Did that meant that the enemy was doubtful of how the Shadows were caught and they aimed for the moment Will entered the Academy, where security was the thinnest, to attack? But he just realized there was something he cannot overlook in Gion’s words.

” Wait..wait a minute. Summoned beast? ”

” …..! Ah, sorry, I was distracted. Yes, that’s the problem this time. With Abi being a summoned beast, it means that it’s owner was somewhere near. “

” That is… ”

Kesamu unintentionally groaned. As he stayed silent, Gion started speaking.

” Yea, that’s the problem. You can ask about the details from Will, he is more useful than some of those around you. Plus, I left the investigation to my subordinate in the capital. Most likely we won’t be able to find anything but if we did, I’ll inform you. “

” As expected, you sure work fast. Got it. I had also confirm that you are one of those idiot parent. ”

With that, the line was cut off.

But still, to think Abi was a summoned beast.

Kesamu groaned again. Even if he had taken into account that the rumors about Abi might be exaggerated, he had the words of Gion. Which means, from Gion’s word, Abi was as strong as rumored.

As he had not heard any details from Eidus, he can’t make any conclusion yet. In that case…. it would have to be from Will. He would have to make sure that Gion was not just a simple idiot parent. Smiling, Kesamu mumbled.

”《召喚》” [TN: Shokan, Summon]

Pop, a sound like popcorn popping went off as the room lit up.

” Did you called, Master? ”

” Ooh, Alcumedes. I want you to go to Phillis Academy and tell Williams Beryl to make a trip down. ”

” As you wished. ”

Leaving a phrase that if heard by Will, will retort about how oldish-sounding that was, Kesamu summoned beast disparated.

◆

” Sigh. ”

Sitting on my chair, I let loose a deep sigh. At the pleasant morning, I was already tired. And depressed. There was totally nothing refreshing about me right now.

….Especially my mentality. Physically, I’m still okay.

” What’s wrong, making such a deep sigh. ”

Zen, who was sitting besides me, asked. Because this and that happened. Yesterday, apart from the crystal ball, I even foolish destroyed the classroom. Ah, but when the morning came, everything was repaired. Yep. Viva magic. How wonderful.

But it was natural for me to be depressed. I tentatively went back to my room yesterday but I was definitely going to be called out. I wondered if they have suspension from school. But this was a compulsory education right? No, I skipped grades so in the worst case, I might be expelled. It might be too much to ask a 10 year old to understand all these but I really wished he did notice.

As I glared at Zen reflexively, a familiar sound was heard. It was the sound of Zelda-Sensei slamming open the door. Looking at the direction of the sound by reflex, our eyes met. Then, as expected, he grinned and said.

” Will, the Headmaster is calling. ”

…..Aah, see?

I raised up dejectedly and left the classroom.

◆

I stood in front of the ‘public’ Headmaster’s office.

Foooh.

I exhaled and took a deep breath. Yosh, calm down. It’s okay, there was nothing to be afraid of. Then I raised my hand to knock on the door.

” You had came. ” [TN: Using a super polite way of saying]

The door opened from the inside.

Chapter 59 - To The Castle

” You had came. ”

The one who opened the door was not the Headmaster. How should I explain…? For a moment I thought no one was there but when I directed my gaze down, I saw it. It was definitely a magical beast. Why? That was because it’s height was only around 10cm.

And not to mention it’s head was an eyeball! I was surprised, it looked just like a certain father of a certain Yokai kid. [TN: Gegege] Yes, the one who opened the door and walked out was an Eyeball F○○her with an appearance of a butler. [TN: 目玉オ○ジ, Medama Oyaji]

Ah, an Eyeball Butler. [TN: 目玉シツジ, Medama Shitsuji]

Wah, awesome, it was only 2 words difference!

….Ah, no!

Stay calm.

The person right in front of me, although I was not sure if he was a person or not, anyway, the eye person right in front of my eyes just said ‘You had came.’. Which means he was most probably the one who called for me.

And he must be an important guest to be waiting in Headmaster's office. As I had mostly calmed down, I pulled myself together and answered Eyeball-San.

Yep, I will try not to be rude. As a student of Phillis Academy, and as the next Head of Beryl, I will try to uphold the pride.

Was what I said but really, I was just very relived that I was not called out because I broke the crystal ball and destroyed the classroom.

◆

At Eyeball-San urging, I entered the office at the same time as Headmaster came out with tea. Without thinking, I glanced at Eyeball-San. Can Eyeball-San even drink? I wondered if he had any mouth.

As I was thinking about it, Eyeball-San and the Headmaster had already sat down on the sofa. 3 eyes stared at me, as if telling me to sit down too. As I did a small bow and took a seat on the sofa, Headmaster and Eyeball-San had began chatting like old friends.

" You could have leave the greeting to me. "

Surprisingly, Headmaster was using polite language. That's great, Eyeball-San was as important as I thought.

” No, I am only a small summoned beast, there is no need to be polite. ”

Eyeball-San said, perhaps even smilingly. Ah, a summoned beast. But he would be a quite high-ranking one. As a summoned beast do not have social status, his’s owner must be a big-wig.

I looked at Eyeball-San, who then jumped off the sofa in a comical way and started walking towards me. An eye was… an eye was..! The big, round and shiny eye was walking. Or rather, eyeball. The walking eye stopped in front of me and did a graceful bow before speaking.

” My name is Alcumedes, a summoned beast of His Majesty, the King. By the King’s orders, I was send to ask Williams-Sama over for a trip to the Royal Castle. Would it be possible for Williams-Sama to go this very moment? ”

Ah, the King! Definitely a big-wig! The biggest one! But somehow I was not all that surprised. Yes, I was sure everyone knew it by now.

Alcumedes, a walking eyeball.

[TN: Arukumedesu, the name in japanese. Aruku Medama, walking eyeball in japanese. It’s like naming a dog, dogg.]

I was slightly worried about the King’s naming sense. But I seen this kind of pattern before. Miso Soup no Fu, Alcumedes. I wondered if we could became (puny) friends. Trying my best to hide my feelings, I acted calm as I gave my reply.

” I understand. But is it okay for me to be in my uniform? ”

Most likely I was being called because of the incident with Abi and because of that, I was able to acted calm. Satisfied with my answer, Alcumedes nodded, jumped onto the table and drank the tea.

” Well then, let us get going. ”

…..Eh!? Where did he drank from!?

I was too surprised and sat there, stunned. And when I finally noticed, Alcumedes was already standing by the door. Panicked, I stood up.

Headmaster casually gave his orders and a huge carriage was parked outside the door. By the waiting coachman, Alcumedes jumped onto the carriage and with his small body, he opened the door of the carriage gracefully.

How!? My eyes were wide open but the people around me was treating it as though it was nothing. Ah, I got it. I lose if I mind it too much. I won’t be surprised anymore. If my eyeball started walking out from my wide open eyes I would be really troubled.

With that new determination, I board the carriage.

◆

It was a comfortable ride inside the spacious and refined carriage as long as you don’t mind the rocking. Yes, the rocking. The inside of the carriage was painted in a chocolate brown color with black leather-bound seats. It looked

classy, as expected of royalty.

And, on the seat facing me, seated Alcumedes. On the 3-person wide seat, he looked really tiny. Plus Alcumedes was wearing a black butler uniform. He just melted into the background and it looked like an eyeball floating about, moving….and when I was thinking about that as I looked at Alcumedes, he tilted his head.

” Well then, Williams-Sama.. ”

I wonder where his mouth was. I was really curious but it would be rude to ask.

” Yes, what is it? ”

If one was being talked to, one would have to answer with a smile! This is the iron rule of a gentleman. The me right now was not a student, I had entered into noble-mode completely.

” Ah, it might be rude of me to bring this up all of a sudden but…. I get a nostalgic smell from you. ”

Alcumedes laughed, sounding like he was embarrassed. If he had eyelid, most likely it would narrowed into a crescent as he smiled.

” That might be from my summoned beast. ”

Alcumedes, who was laughing embarrassingly, mumbled a ‘Oh well well

well…’ under his breath.

” Could it be…. your summoned beast is the White Dragon? ”

Alcumedes moved his line of sight to my left wrist. There was a nostalgic tingle.

” Yes, we had a summoning lesson yesterday but…. I ended up destroying the classroom… ”

” I see, it sound like something he would do. ”

To the me who was laughing bitterly, Alcumedes grinned.

…..Scary. As I cannot see any mouth, I can only read his expression from his eyeball and voice.

” Ah, could it be you know each other? ”

” Yes, something like that. We had a undesirable relationship but we haven’t met for some time now. ”

As expected, they knew each other.

” Shall I summoned him? ”

” Hahaha, please do not destroy the carriage. ”

To my words, Alcumedes gave his affirmation with a joke. But smell…. it just sounded like I stink or something.

Thinking back, I felt slightly depressed but managed to gave a ‘Haha, I won’t.’ while laughing dryly. I will lose if I mind it. This person (?) was only a summoned beast, plus I had not been told I stink before! Yep.

Nodding, I focused mana onto my left wrist.

” Appear in human form, Shiro.《召喚》” [TN: Summon. But Will, your naming sense isn’t all that great too.]

Pon sounded and something white appeared beside me.

” Oh…You finally called me, Mast…….Eh, eh!? Al!!? ”

At the same time as the grinning face turned towards the facing seat, I jumped in surprise.

” Long time no see, Fumu….Shiro, is that it? ”

As compared, Alcumedes, who was being called Al, had a calm attitude. It felt like he was gracefully drinking tea instead.

When I first summoned Shiro, he wanted me to named him. And when I asked if he would prefer mana instead, he said that he had more than enough so it was okay. Thus, I gave him a name.

I kinda felt like I did quite a bit of naming already. Although it was not a splendid name like Alcumedes, I do think Shiro fitted him. Yep.

Like a dog. It was disappointing that Shiro was an ikemen with long white hair and a flirtatious glance. He would definitely happily retrieve a frisbee if I throw it at him. Let's try it the next time.

And that disappointing ikemen Shiro was the so-called Asian Dragon. According to he himself, he seem to be a Holy beast. And when his huge form, with it's transparent white scales, destroyed the classroom, I can't helped but think that he looked cool. How very fantasy.

After destroying the classroom and taking on a human form, he apologized and we contracted by me naming him. Am I troubled over naming him? None at all. The only name to give a disappointing ikemen was Shiro!

But when I named him, he had a delighted face on. 'As I thought, you had the same smell.' He said as he embraced me. Before our contract, for some reason he kept on hugging me as well.

The faces from everyone else who were taken aback was hilarious. But if I was hugged I would really prefer a female! …..Sorry. My secret savings were all gone thanks to the compensation so give me a break.

" But how did the both of you came to know each other? Is there a connection to the 'smell' the both of you were saying? "

Sorry for butting into long awaited meeting for the 2 of them but I was curious. Even me, when being said to have a 'smell', would be interested.

It was just an innocent question but to think Alcumedes would threw a

bomb. No one would think there would be such a destructive bomb. No one. This need repeating.

” Yes. The ‘smell’ of the First King. ”

Alcumedes gentle smiling face (?) broke into a wide smile as he said that.

……I tried imagining a little. As Alcumedes was the King’s summoned beast, I, who had the same ‘smell’, must had something in common with the First King.

Not just now, I was wondering about it earlier. Elzmu was founded about 200 years ago yet had compulsory education. And blackboard. And the huge blackboard eraser was called Jyaiko. Which means, it was not a coincident about the First King having such a puny naming sense like me. Doubtingly, I opened my mouth.

” Can it be the one who named Alcumedes was…. ”

” Yes, the First King Elzmu-Sama. I work for the royal family rather that the nation. ”

As I thought.

At the Alcumedes who looked proud, my excitement that was bubbling underneath was about to overflow.

It came.

The First King was a Japanese? What a standard story of a trip to another

world!

Inside the carriage running along the stone pavement.

On the way to a meeting with the King, instead of feeling nervous, sat an 8 years old kid with sparkling eyes. Or rather, me.

I had been waiting, Yamamoto's face! Or Sato's face? Tanaka? Anyway, I might be able to see a face from Japan after so long. Or at least some traces of it. Yes, I was only thinking of the King's face as I sat in the carriage towards the castle.

Chapter 60 - The King And The Emperor

The history of how Elzmu was founded was quite abrupt in the first place. It was founded in an instant by the First King after he suddenly appeared. Elzmu's origin was unknown. Even the Elzmu name itself was unclear if it was the First King's name or the name of the land. Anyway, the First King called himself Elzmu.

The Hero really came out of nowhere.

With his strong magic and perfect swordsmanship, he had the ability to pull people in as well as possessed unbelievable knowledge. The strength of the King was legendary and he was a Hero to everyone.

The founding of Elzmu 200 years ago was by Beryl and Elzmu. And from then on, the Beryl family, together with Elzmu Royal Family supported the country together. That was the truth.

And now, I was going to meet with the head of the royal family, the top of the country, the current King, as I headed towards the audience room. The corridor gave off an air of intimidation and you could just feel history oozing off it.

I am sorry for saying you have a Yamamoto's face.

Once again, I was reminded that I was about to meet with the man ruling this country. But the castle's interior was out of my expectations. The floor was not laid with gorgeous carpets but was instead bare, showing the stone paving.

Alcumedes walked in front of me gracefully. The castle had a simple internal structure as the way towards the audience room from the entrance was almost a straight line.

In front of the door to the audience room stood 2 guards in black metal armor. Spotting me, they went on alert and doubtfully stared at me. Then they realized that Alcumedes-San was together with me and hastily corrected their posture but I would still feel their doubtful gaze through their helmet.

Stopping right in front of the door, Alcumedes-San turned and faced me before executing a perfect bow.

" We have reached the audience room, Williams Beryl-Sama. "

At Alcumedes-San's words, the 2 guards corrected their posture once again with great force. Hm. What happened? Was the Beryl's name all that great? I wondered as I gave a sidelong glance at the knights? Soldiers? as the 10m tall door that reached all the way to the ceiling slowly opened. Made you feel like making sound effects like *Creak* and *Groan* for it.

The room inside was bright and dazzling. The ceiling was high and adorned with a gorgeous chandelier. Red carpets full of detailed patterns were laid out on the floor as well as a plain red carpet that extended all the way to the throne from the entrance. Instead of stone, the walls here were made with white mineral and decorated with beautiful furnishings and paintings. On the left was a huge glass window. You can see the entire capital from here. It

was a magnificent view.

Aaaawesome.

To tell the truth, I had made light of it when I first entered. Awesome. This place was awesome! It was so elegance that it was hard to breath. Ah yes, I am a real noble. The heir to the best Duke family.

But the inner me was a peasant, you idiot.

Which was why, instead of blinding myself with all the elegance, I kept my eyes down as I walked slowly towards the throne and knelt. Yep, I was sure this was the correct etiquette according to John-Sensei's teaching.

" Raise your head. "

A dignified voice resounded throughout the audience room. I was envious of that cool baritone he had.

" Yes. "

In contrast, mine was an alto. How embarrassing. Pushing that feeling deep down within, I raised my head, keeping a serious face.

" Yo, so you're Will. "

" Yes, I am Williams Beryl, your Majesty. "

With that sentence, my eyes met with the King's. Country to his strict voice, the King's eyes had a twinkle in them.

" Alcumedes. "

" As you wish. No one is near us at the moment. "

Before I knew it, the King seem to be confirming something with Alcumedes-San, who was standing next to him. The minute he heard Alcumedes-San's response, he looked at me and grinned. I was really surprised, that grin was an exact carbon copy to Father's.

As my heart races, the King stood up and laughed happily.

" As expected of Gion's son. There is no need to be this nervous, Will. "

Eh….. Can it be that Father and the King were good friends? But being a Duke as well as the leader of the knights, I was pretty sure they were familiar with each other…. As these thoughts ran through my mind, I was called by the King.

" Yes. "

I answered calmly, despite the chaos state my mind was in. The King looked surprised before reveling a wide grin and started laughing again.

" I will bring you to my private chambers. "

……Hm?

◆

Okay, I confirmed it—.

Or rather, the moment he called me Will I was pretty sure he was Father's close friend.

Which was why, in the King's private room now! Yay!

……I just can't get excited.

By the King's beckoning, I approached the throne. I was puzzled as to why but by then, I had reached the King. The king, who was happily smiling, reached inside and a door appeared.

Here it came, the hidden door! It would be our secret that I was excited by that.

Compared to the audience room, the corridor was dark and stone paved. Following the silent King walking in front of me, he came to a stop. The room was locked by a mana-recognition lock and when the King poured his mana into it, it opened up just like an automated door.

Following blindly by the King's beckoning, I was seated on the sofa before I realized it.

And now.

The King was in front of me, making tea. At the very least I could make my own tea. I do have the skill for it. But! My suggestion was rejected so I would only sit on the sofa, waiting.

” There you go. ”

” Ah, thank you. ”

He held out the tea and unable to react right away, I accepted the tea.

But!

…… The tea stalk was standing in the tea. It looked like good things will happen. If possible, I would like it to happened right now. I would really want to escape from this situation if I can, Tea Stalk-San.

But to think the tea was green tea. Yosh, I’ve confirmed that the First King was a buddy of mine. As I stared at the tea I was given, the King spoke.

” Drink. ”

” Ah, yes. ”

There was no helping it since I was told to. Supporting the bottom of the cup with my left hand as my right hold onto it, I drank it.

Do I need to praise his tea-making skills? No no no. I had no experience in

any tea ceremony plus this was green tea and not Macha so it should be okay. Or rather, this was a different world. Yep.

Even though the teapot felt really out of place.

The King drank his tea and let out a breath. It really do make people relax.

” ……. ”

I will admit that I can’t stand this silence. Your Majesty, please say something. In the end, I kept stealing glances at the King and as if my thoughts got through, the King opened his mouth.

” Relax, Will. Your father and I go way back. ”

As I thought. I wondered who Father really was. Most likely, 9 out of 10 would reply ‘He is Gion-Sama.’.

But the King started talking so I was relived. Placing the cup onto the table, I looked at him as he opened his mouth again.

” You should know why I summoned you over. ”

” Yes. Is it about the incident where Abi infiltrated the academy? ”

At my answer, the King narrowed his eyes happily. ‘That guy is just an idiot.’ he murmured. That guy? As I was looking at him weirdly, he tried to brush it away by laughing and the atmosphere got lighter in an instant. The mana that had been floating about was withdrawn as well.

” Ah, sorry for testing you. I let out a bit of mana. Although most guys would have faint by now. ”

So that magic was let out on purpose as I thought. Which means he was gauging my mana power as well as studying my reaction.

” Thanks to Father, I am used to it. ”

” Hmm. Let’s pretend it is and leave it at that. And so, I would like you to explain Abi’s incident in detail. ”

I tried to be humble but it was blown away by the King. Nodding, I readied myself.

” Okay. It might be long, would that okay? ”

” Please. ”

” 31st May was the May festival but my friend Selphy and I …… ”

The nervous explanation meeting started.

◆

Today too, the fat and ugly stomach that was sitting on top of his ass, which was sitting on a luxurious and gorgeous chair, was a man with a displeased expression as he frowned.

” …….Your Majesty. ”

The balding-from-the-top guy said. As evening approached, in the room that was purposely darkly lit, his head stood out more than usual. Placed in the middle of the room was a large flat table and surrounding it were a few guys. The one being called ‘Your Majesty’ was the frowning fat man.

” What. ”

Without hiding his bad mood, the man answered. The man called as ‘Your Majesty’ was Guta Hattuo ――――― the Emperor of Hattuo. He glared at the balding man.

” …..W, we have gathered the army of Huttuo! ”

The man who was glared at, said, his voice trembling. To him, Guta snorted.

” And? Are you saying we are to attack now? ”

” N, no…. but. ”

” No but. Having such person like you standing at the top of my army just means that we are dead. ”

By Guta’s words, the man jumped. He understood the meaning of his words as do the rest. However, they did not say anything in order to not get themselves involved.

” I will have you retire as the general. ”

He said the words that were on everyone's mind. But, the man, the general, tried to struggle in his last moments.

" Your Majesty! Did your Majesty forgot what you promised? After all that I had done to expand this country…. "

" Silence. Enough, get out. "

The man's words were cut off and his face paled.

" Facing south east is the Far East Demon Forest. Facing south west is central Demon Forest. And the area around the Iza River is currently being guarded by the Sociunnov family. To fight against the black and white knights is to use the mana stones and throw it at the magical beasts. That. Is that what you are saying, General? "

Guta condemned with an expressionless face. The man who was once general seem to had given up.

" …..Really, very very sorry….. I was.. foolish. "

Giving up this easily was the man way of protecting himself. If he was to cling onto it, it wouldn't be simply retiring from the general position. Which was why the man choose to gave up.

" Get out. "

Guta said in a low voice and the man walked out while hanging his head.

” Listen. Right now we are going to focus on raising our strength. The development of Magic Fields and the expansion of the market. Territory expansion would happen after. ”

Guta said slowly to the remaining people. Seeing everyone nodded, Guta smiled. But, unknown to others, Guta was grinding his teeth. His aim was the development of Huttuo. To achieve that he would use any means. For better or worst, he value efficiency more.

Guta grind his teeth without anyone noticing. He had a strategy aim at destroying Elzmu. If there was no way in from the outside, then he will aim from the inside. However, his plan failed. Just to get a kid he even used the Anti-Kingdom rebels and slavery collars but they did not do much. His last ray of hope even lost his summoned beast. Even if they were just disposable pieces, to had failed this spectacularly left a bitter aftertaste.

But for better or worst, Guta value efficiency. He would not let his plan stalled just because of his feelings. He had not given up.

The fat fist above his knee tightened.

Hwang Note: If you want to read next chapter go to this website

https://pumlated.wordpress.com/2016/12/02/061-report-departure/

Glossary

Characters

As everyone wants to know how Sou looks like, I created this part. There you go!

Main Characters

Shou

New Born Will

Toddler Will

3~4 Years Old Will

8 Years Old Will

Mother

Father

John Sensei

Zen

Selphy

Sub-Characters

God

Terao

Mr Gori-Macho, Zelda Sensei

Shadow(s)

From the left : Mr Tall, Ms Delicate ‘Onee-San’ and Mr Average

Onee San – Chiffon

Buhual & Bibinyaru

Mi Sociunnov

Kiro

Calius

Freya

Yuria

Varino-Sensei

Credits

Novel translated by Pumlated.

EPUB file created by **Hwang(Ainz Ooal Gown)**